

mskqx‡` i Ck|i

mskqxt` i Ckj

Avgv` tgv` elv Kvgvj

cõg cõkk
tde*qwi 2006
wZxq ms`i Y
tde*qwi 2009

cõkk
A'Wb®

cõQ`
mBg i vbr

Mõ-Zj
Avgv` tgv` elv Kvgvj

gj Y

ISBN NO.:

gj " : 135 UvKv

A'Wb®

mskqxt` i Ckj

mskqxt` i Ckj

DrmM^o
even‡K

mskqxt` i Ckj

mskqxt` i Ckj

mP

Rxeb I RMr m¤ú‡K©KwZcq c‡e

| | |
|---------------------|----|
| mskq‡` i Ckj | 9 |
| a¤bi RMr Á¤bi RMr | 24 |
| g¤b‡l i gZi ntj ... | 33 |

eisj v‡` k : g¤b‡l I mgvR

| | |
|------------------------------|----|
| ms- wZ, m¤cÖ wqKZv I g‡bvRMr | 42 |
| ga¤et‡Ei cwi PqnPý | 59 |
| eisj v‡` tki g¤b‡l i gb | 74 |

mskq‡` i Ckj

mskq‡` i Ckj

mskqxt` i Ckj

GKRb Zi`Y kíxi KtÉ j vj tbi ¶g ¶g Acivaô MvbU i btZ i btZ Avg hLb cñq tgvngi, ZLb cñk etm vKv Avgvi GK eÜz ej tj b, GB MvbUi gta" Zlb gvKñev` x ØwøKZvi LjR cvb| Avg wbtR i Uvi gta" tmikg KQy LjR cvb bvñ ej vevuj " G Avgvi B gjZv, wbtRi gjZv, Kš Zlb Kxfvte LjR tctj b Zv AvgvK fwetq Zj tj v| wbtRi gjZv Rb" wbtRtK Zi vi Kij vg, wbtq bbtq Mtq eÜuU^tK RtAm Kij vgñ MvbUi WK tKv_vq Ges Krfvte Zlb gvKñev` x ØwøKZvi LjR tctj b! Avgvi AÁZvq Zlb AevK ntj b bv, Zte wbZvSB Zw'Qj "i nt½ ej tj b, Avg thb MvbU gtbvhuM w tq Avf Kevi i tb t`L| Gkevi bq, eüevi i tb tKvfvb j vf ntj v bv, A_F gvKñev` x ØwøKZvi Ame®vi Kiv Avgvi ct¶ mæe ntj v bv| gtb ntj v gvKñev` nqfZv Avg Wkgzv ej§tZB cwi bv, Kš fmBm½ GKU cñkecvKvcvKfvte gv_vq Xjk tMtj vñ hv Avg AtbK tPovqI LjR cwrQ bv, Avgvi eÜuU mntrRB tmUv tctj b Kxfvte? Avi tKbB-ev MvbU^tK gvKñev` wv KZv w tq wePvi KtZ tMtj b Zlb? tmUv bv Kitj Gi imv` tb wK tKvfvb ¶Z nq Zvi? ej v w ufqvRb th, Avgvi eÜuU Mfxi fvte gvKñev` wekjm Ktib Ges Rxeb | cñexi meñKQb gvKñev` i Avl Zvq GtB wePvi -wekjhYi tPov Ktib, tmB Abjhvqx MhY-eRBI Kt _vtKb| Avi tmUv Avgvi fvevbi weqj hviv GKU wbr` kFb Mfxi fvte wekjm vcb Kt _vtKb, Zviv tmLvb t_tK teftivZ cvib bv tKb? tKbB-ev meñKQjK tmB `kFbi Avl Zvq wbtq AvgtZ Pvb Ges gtb Ktib th, Gi evBti Ab" tKvfvb wKQy tbB, Ab" tKvfvb ai tbi evLwetkH YI MhYtqvM b! Zv` i gvbmMVbU Gi Kg ex tKb?

Mtbi cñh½ wdñi Awm| th kíxi K_v ej vq vg, Zlb eqtm Zi`Y ntj | Zvi KEU Kvi "Kvh@q, Mj vq PgrKvi mj AvtQ, KtÉ `i` AvtQ| metPq teñk AvtQ th-wRbmU, Zvi bvg gMzv| Ggb gMentq MvbU Mbtj b Zlb th, gtb

ntj vñ Mvb bq, Zlb cñ_Øv KtQb| Avgiv hviv I Lvbt Dcw-Z wq vg mevB-B "ä ntq etmQj vg, ntq DtvQj vg Av`-KvY, Ges A-ØKvi Ktев bvñ LwbKUv fveev` x| Avgvi eÜuU gZv Avi tKD gwKñev` x ØwøKZvi K_v tfte tZgbU ntqQj b Kx bv Rvbv nqib, Zte gtb ntqQj N GkU cñ_Øv msMxZ (nñ, j vj tbi I B MvbU^tK Avg cñ_Øv msMxZB ej teñ) i btj Avgiv mevB Ggb Av`-KvY ntq DvW tKb? Avi tKbB-ev cñ_Øv gwbtj i B Rxetbi tKvfvbv-tKvfvb mgf q cñ_Øv KtZ Bt"Q Kt? Zvi tPq i "ZcY©Ckñev"Qñ cñ_Øvuv Kvi KtQ? cñ_Øv K_v ej tj GB cñk AvmteB, Avi cñkje wctQ-wctQ Amevñtfe Avmte Ckñii cñh½, Zvi Aw-ZjAbw-#Zj cñh½ Ges Aw-KZv-bw-KZvi cñh½| GB tj LwU tmBme cñh½ wbtqB| bZb tKvfvb weq bq, ej vevuj " | cñp K_v ntq tMq cñexiZ, G wbtq| bZb K_vL Lp teñk ej v hvte bv| ZeywbtRi Dcj wai K_v ej tbtZ t`vl Kx!

2.

GLb, GB mgf q, tKvfvb ØAw-Kö -ØKvi KtZ j ¾v cvb th, Zlb Aw-KÑ Kvi Y tmf¶t ZtK cñZjwqkvj Awfav tctZ ntZ cvf | Abw-#K Øbw-Köv cñKñk ej tZ wKwAr Øfqj tctj | Avçvq ev Ntivq cvi teñk tek Me©Ktib ejtj b th, Zlb bw-K| A_F bw-KZv tMsit ei Avi Aw-KZv j ¾v! Kš A™Z tkvfvj l mñZ th, Gi GKU hv` tbwZevPK nq Zte GKBfvte AbwU tbwZevPK k| Avgv` i GLvbt GKU avi Yv cñp j AvtQñ GB `juv kā ci-úii wecixZ A-©enb Kt| Kš mZ nt"Q GB th, Aw-KZvi wecixZ kā bw-KZv bq, GB `juv kā `juv wekjm cñZubwaZj Kt| GKU Ckñii Aw-Zjwekjm, AbwU Ckñii Abw-#Zjwekjm | whb Abw-#Zjwekjm Ktib Zlb Aevi Ckñii cñi etZ©cñKñZ ev GB ai tbi Ab" tKvfvbKOjZ wekjm Ktib | GB kā `juv wecixZ kā nt"Q mskq| GKRb mskqxtK wK Gi th-tKvfvb GKU wekjm weiqx ev ct¶ `no Kivfvb hvte? th-tKvfvb GK ct¶ `no Kivtj Zvi Ab" ct¶ Pj hvevi mæebwU cñivgvñq i tq hvte| mskqxt` i wbtq bv nq GKUcñt ej , Zvi AvtM eis Aw-K-bw-Kt i wbtqB wKoypš-fvevbi Kiv hvK|

cñg K_v nt"Qñ Avgv` i t_k Aw-KZv-bw-KZvi avi YwU LpB A™Z| weqjU Avi Ckñii Aw-ZjAbw-#Zjwekjm | cñi `wofq tbB; `wofq tMq atg©wekjm-Awekjm | cñi | A_F whb atg©wekjm Ktib Zlb Aw-K, whb Ktib bv Zlb bw-K| GB KbtmPwU^tK cñi cY©ej v hvq bv| agñtš eñYz

Ck[#]i i c^oZ hvi wekjm tbB A_P Ab^o tKv^b gnv^gng ¶gZvev^b Aw⁻‡Zj c^oZ
wekjm Av^tQ, Avgvⁱ i t^otk Zv^tK wb^oqB tKD Aw⁻K ej t^oZ PvB^teb bv! wK^s
c^oKZct^t¶Zv^tb tZv Aw⁻KB| ag^t¶^s wekjm Av^tQ wK tbB tmUv tZv tKv^b
c^oKB bq| Ab^o t^oK Ck[#]j m^tU G^tKe^ti B tKv^b fvebv-¶P^t tbB A_P ag^o
c^oMZ Av^tPi-Av^tPi Y gnu mvo^ti cvj b K^ti b Ggb me e^w³ t^oK mevB Aw⁻K
ej t^oeb, h^w I Zvi Aw⁻K wb^oq c^oKZj vi h^t_ó Kvi Y Av^tQ|

c^oKDv^t cv^ti N ag^t¶^s e^wY^t Ck[#]i Av⁻ tbB Ggb tj vK^tK Aw⁻K ej v
hvq Kxfite? c^oP^tj Z ` w^tKv^t t^oK Zv^tK Aw⁻K ej v hvq bv e^tU, wK^s Avgvⁱ
e^w³ MZ gZ nt^tO^tN ag^tg^tB Pj v ev ag^t¶^s e^wY^t tgu^tvg^tU wb^oi Ges fqsKi
GKRb Ck[#]i wekjm Kvi cv^ti etZ^tGKRb g^tb^t Zvi wb^tRi g^tZv^tK^ti GKRb
Ck[#]i i K^ti bv K^ti Z cv^ti b Ges tm^t¶^t Zv^tK Aw⁻K ej t^oj L^te te^tk f^t Kiv^t
nt^te bv| G c^ont^t Avgvⁱ j vj t^obi Av^ti Kw^t M^tbi D`vni Y w^tZ cv^ti | cv^ti
t^oK h^w bexi tbSKv^tZ Avq^tM^tbUj KtqKU c^om^t Gi KgN

bex bv g^ttb hvi v

gi qv t^oQ` K^tdi Zvi v
Av^tL^ti nq^t

GB c^om^t i t^ob th tKD g^tb K^teb, j vj b Bmj vg atg^t¶P^t Z g^tZi B c^oZa^twb
K^tQb| wK^s Gi ct^ti evK⁻, t^oj v Gi KgN

th g^tk^t tmB tZv i vmi Bn^tZ bvB tKv^b f^t tL^tvI tm nq^t

GB c^om^t Aek^tB Bmj v^tgi gj ZE^t we^tivax| Kvi Y GLv^tb g^tk^t A_P GKRb
mvavi Y g^tb^tK (nt^tZ cv^ti b wZb mvavi Cj^t"1) c^ogZ i m^tj i m^t½ g^tuj tq
tdj v nt^tqt^tO (i m^tj wb^tR tKv^b mvavi Y cj^t"1 bb, Bmj vg ag^t¶t^tZ wZb Avj v*vi*
tc^tZ c^t"1 N gnv^gbe)| Zeyki xqZc^ts^t t^oKi v nq^tZv G K_wU tg^tb wb^tZ
Av^tE K^teb bv, Kvi Y i m^tj B ej t^oQbN Awg tZvg^t i B g^tZv mvavi Y g^tb^t,
cv^tR i ay GB th, Avgvⁱ K^tQ Avj v*vi* A^tin Av^tm tZvg^t i K^tQ Av^tm bv
(GU^tK Aek^tZui Ace^teb^tq^t c^oK^t ej t^oj B g^tb nq Avgvⁱ| Kvi Y hvi K^tQ Av^tm bv
Avj v*vi* A^tin Av^tm wZb mvavi Y g^tb^t nb Kxfite?)| wK^s j vj b hLb ej bN
tL^tvI tm nq^tN ZLb Bmj vg atg^twekjm^t i c^oZer^t t^ofc GKmt^t tP^tq^t
I Wi K_v| Kvi Y i m^tj Dc^ti v^t K_wU ej t^oQ^tj b thb Zvi Ab^tmixi v Avj v*vi*

m^t½ Zv^tK w^tij tq bv tdt^t b Ges Zv^tKB Avj v*vi* et^tj fveri g^tZv f^t bv K^ti b|
wK^s GLv^tb j vj b Zv^tB K^ti tQb| g^tk^t (mvavi Y g^tb^t), i m^tj (gnvcj "1) |
tL^tv (mv^toKZ^t) tK wZb w^tij tq w^tik^tq GKv^tKvi K^ti tdt^t tQbN Ges c^om^tU
c^om^tvi fv^te G K_wU b^t ej t^oZ Pvq th, g^tb^t Ges tL^tv GKB i fci w^tea c^oK^t
A^tev g^tb^t i gta^tB tL^tv v*vi*RgbN Zui Avj v*vi* tKv^b Aw⁻Z^ttbB| GB gZ
gj Bmj vg mg_ Ø K^ti bv (h^w I Gi m^t½ m^tdev^t K_wZ g^tZi tek w^tgj cvl qv
hvq)| c^oken^tj v j vj t^obi tL^tv Zvn^tj tK, GB avi YvB-ev wZb Kxfite Ges
tKv^t t^oK t^ot^t b?

G c^ont^t i e^t ` b^t_i K_vI ej v hvq| g^tbe-BwZv^tmi w^tfb^temgqkKv^t
hZ^t, t^oj v c^oZfv c^oK^tKZ nt^tqt^t i e^t ` b^t_ Zv^t i Ab^tZg, Avi e^t ` b^t_i
e^wg^tW K c^oZfv i m^tte^tP c^oK^tK Nt^tU^t Zui M^ttb| Kx K_vq Kx m^tj i wZb GK
AZj brq msMxZ-e^w³ Zj| c^oext^tZ Ggb lmsMxZ c^oZfv^t Avi t^oLv hvq bv|
g^tb^t i Rxe^tbi Ggb tKv^b Abf^tW tbB hv Zui M^ttb aiv ct^tob| Avgvⁱ tZv
g^tb nq g^tb^t i Rxe^tbi c^oZU g^tZP m^t½ gw^tb^t h^wevi g^tZv GKv^t bv GKv^t
M^tb i e^t ` b^t_i Av^tQ| wK^s Zui GB e^wen^tP^t M^tb, t^oj v i gta^t m^tte^tP c^oZfv^t
t^oqyq t^oqyq Zui c^o Øv msMxZ, t^oj v i g^tb^t i mgc^t I AvZb^te^t t^obi Ggb
Amvgv^b AvKv^tZ I AwZ^tA^tS^t Avgvⁱ R^tvg^tZ Ab^t tKv^bWQ^tZ aiv ct^tob|
tZv, Zui GKv^t c^o Øv msMx^tZi D`vni Y t^oB^t

h^w G Avgvⁱ ü^t q ` g^tvi e^wU i t^on tMv Kf^ty

Øvi t^of^t0 Zog G^tmv t^ogi v*vi* g^tg^t v*vi* thI bv c^of^tj

i e^t ` b^t_i Aw⁻KZv wb^tq tKD c^oK^tZj t^oeb bv, R^tnb, wK^s GB M^tbi c^of^tKv^t
ag^t¶^si? w^tfb^temgqk^t e^wY^t tKv^b Ck[#]j tZv Zvi Abj^tMxi Ggb Ab^tVq
Av^tavi i vL^teb et^tj g^tb nq bv, Ggb t^og^tgq Avn^ttb Zv^tK c^out^tbv h^wte bv,
Dt^tev Øvi e^wU t^oL wZb t^otm th^tZ cv^ti b| c^of^tj Ggb Kx ` vq ct^toQ th, e^w
Øvi t^of^t0 Abj^tMxi ü^t q c^oek K^teb?

ay K^te^t i gta^tB bq, w^tAb^tx^t i gta^tI KL^ttbv KL^ttbv Ggb A^t¶Z Ck[#]j -
wekjm^t i t^oL t^ogt^tj | g^tbe-BwZv^tmi Av^ti K w^tfqK^t c^oZfv AvBb^t vBb
GKevi Ab^tØqZv ZE^t wb^tq w^tZt^tK^thj^t w^tq m^tea^t K^ti Z bv tc^ti N Ør MW
K^tb bU M^tv^t s^t ev ØCk[#]j R^tg^t tL^tj t^oZ cv^ti b b^tØN et^t A^t¶Z GK A%^tAb^tK
g^tše^t Q^to w^t tqQ^tj b (wZb H Z^tE^tj we^t¶Q^tj b)! wK^s GB g^tše^tU t^oKB
Zvi g^tbmRM^t m^tØÜ avi Yv cvl qv hvq : 1. wZb Ck[#]j wekjm^t wQ^tj b Ges 2. GB

Ckj tKvibv agM̄S eWYZ Ckj bb| weI qJU eWl v Kivi tPov Kiv hvK | AvBb÷vBb agFkjtmi w K t_ik Būw wQj b| aiv hvK Zui Ckj-wekjm Būw agCfweZ| tm̄t̄t̄ ej tZB nq, th-tKvibv agM̄S eWYZ Ckj Rjy tLj tZ LjB cQ` Ktib Ges cQkB Rjy tLj _vKb| A_F tKvibv wbqg Kvbjbi tZvq^v bv Ktib wZib hv Bt^Q Zv-B Ktib, Ges hv Bt^Q Zv-B Kivi PgZv Zui AvQ| AZGe Ckj Rjy tLj tZ cr̄tib bv etj wZib thgb Zui PgZvK mgie× Ktib w tib (lcr̄tib bñ kñJB mgie×Zui cwi PqK) Ab w tK BñwZ Ktib bñ Zui Ckj AekB wbqg Kvbjb tḡtib Pjib, weAvb̄t̄ i KvRB tmb wbqg Kvbjb tib v Awewi KivN Rjwot i gZv tKvibv AwbñZ evcvi mvcvi wbqg KvR Kiv Zui ct̄t̄ m̄eB bq| GB K_wU AtbK ct̄t̄ w̄t̄db n̄ksI etj tQb| Zui gZñ GKRb Ckj hw t_kI vKb Zvntj wZib gnwek̄m̄o mgQB wKQwbqg-Kvbjb teta w tqtQb Ges GBme wbqg-Kvbjb wZib bZb Ktib n̄t̄c Ktib bv, tKvibv cwi eZB Ktib bv| m̄Z ej tZ wK, tmb PgZvB Zui tbB| awgRiv tZv wekjm Ktibñ Ckj i Bt^Q Qov M̄t̄Q GkjU cvZvI bto bv, A_P n̄ks ej tQbñ gnwek̄m̄o Kivi mgq wbqg-Kvbjb teta t̄qvi gta w̄t̄q Ckj i KvR tki ntq tmb, Gi ct̄t̄ Zui Avi tKvibv fngKv tbB| AvBb÷vBb ev n̄ks-Gi GB Ckj B ev tKvibv Ckj? tKvibv atgP m̄t̄ wK Gi wjg cwi qv hvq?

j yj tbi `qyj /tL`v, i eW`bvt_i cFy wKsev AvBb÷vBtbi MW tKvibv agM̄ši Ckj bb, A_P Giv cQZtK Ckj i gZv tKvibv GKRb tK Kí bv Ktib tQb| Gt̄ i tK wK Avgiv Aw^K ej te? Aw^K ej tZ tZv Avgiv tKvibv agFj wK tevSvB, A_P cPjy Z tKvibv atgCgt̄ i Avi wQj v bv| tm̄t̄t̄ ej Zui tZv Aw^K vKb bv! Awei bw^K tZv ej hvñQ bvñ Zui v th wekjm Ktib! AwGZP Y ati Zut̄ i tK Aw^K ej wQ, wKš GLb m̄eZ ej hvñQ Giv cQZtKB mskq| cPjy Z Ckj avi Yvi cQZ Gt̄ i mKtj iB mskq wQj v ej Zui bZb Ggb GKRb Ckj i cKt̄ `wo Kivi tqtQb thuv Zut̄ i `vkOK cQZi m̄t̄ tqtj |

3.
GB Ckj i tfcUv wKi Kg? Giv GB Ckj i avi YvB-ev cib tKt̄ tK? tKD nqzv j yj tbi lci mydevt̄ i cFve LjR cvt̄eb, A_ev fvi ZeI P tcj-fw^3et̄ i Ges tešx mn̄Rqveit̄ i cFveL LjR tLjZ PvBt̄eb| i eW`bvt_i lci tZv j yj b, Kexi cQj gi gxt̄ i cFve cQj -úó| wKš th cFveB _vKK bv

tKb, agM̄ši Ckj i m̄t̄ th Zut̄ i Ckj i wjg cQj tbBñ GK_v mevB tevSb| Ggb wK Bmj vg atgP m̄t̄ AñwAwfite m̄uñKZ mydevt̄ i Ckj I Bmj vg x Ckj bb! mydiv gtb Ktibñ gvbj nt̄Q Ckj iB GkjU cKjk ḡ Ges mwabvi gta wbtRtK Ggb GK -t̄i DbnZ Kiv hvq hLb gvbj | Ckj i gta tKvibv cv_R_ vKb bv, Zui GKB m̄Ejq cwi YZ nb| G cñt̄t̄t̄ gbmj tnj #Ri D`vniY Uvbr thtZ cr̄t̄ i Kj_Z AvQ N wZib mwabvi Ggb GK D''PZi -t̄i Avi vnb KtibQj b th, wbtRtK Avj w t_ki Ktib tK c_wK Ktib bv tc̄t̄t̄ 0AwgB mZñ (Avbj nK) etj w KtibQj b| kw̄qZi wbtZ MñwZ GB Acivtai kw̄ - wntmte gbmj tnj wRtK gZi` E wEz Kiv nt̄qQj (kw̄qZcšk̄ i gZj, wbtRtK ev Ab wKdtk, Ggb wK berxtK, Avj w t̄i m̄t̄ Zj bv Kiv hvte bv, Avj w KixK ev Ask wntmte eYv Kiv hvte bv| wbtRtK Avj w wntmte w Kiv tZv fqwen Aciva| ÁvBZ ev AÁvBZ Avj w tKvibv kixK Kiv gZi` t̄i gZv kw̄#hM Aciva)| tZv, gZi` E KvhRi Kivi ci Zui i^3 t_kI Avbj nK añb tewi t̄i AwmtZ vKtib, AZtci Zui mvi kxi tKtU UKtiv UKtiv Kiv nq, wKš cQZ KjU UKtiv t_kI Avbj nK kñU añbZ n̄t̄Z vKtj UKtiv, t̄i cQj t̄d j v nq| wKš gsm-tcvov QvB t_kI GKB añb wBmZ n̄t̄Z vKtj kw̄qZcšk̄ v fq t̄d q H QvB m̄Mti wbtPc Ktib, Ges cwi Yvq m̄Mti i cwb dtj tdtc Dtv Avbj nK añbZ mḡ-kn̄i fwmtq wbtZ D''Z nq| gbmj tnj wR wbtRi GB cwi YvZ AwM t_kiKB RvbtZb, (wib wbtRtKB tL`v ej w Ktib, wZib th AviM t_kiKB wbtRi cwi YvZ tRtB t̄d j teb tm Avi w̄sqK Kx!) ZvB Zui GK AbymixtK GiKg cwi wZtZ Kx Ktib n̄t̄e tm evcvi AviMfutMB Ki YqK-KZc̄ cij b Ktib ej wM̄t̄qQj b, dtj tmev̄t̄ i gZv kni wI tPv cvq!

hñwK, mydevt̄ i GB Avj w t̄i m̄t̄ gj Bmj vtgi Avj w i evcK cv_R_ i tqtQj gj Bmj vtgi i KbtmP Abjwq Avj w GkjU BDñbK (GKK/AñwZq) m̄Ej, Ab mevKQy Zui m̄o| A_F m̄uKv GLvib m̄v i m̄o| Avi mydevt̄ ej tQ Avj w Ges Zui m̄oRMZi gta gj Z tKvibv cv_R_ tbB, Kvi Y Avj w Zui m̄o gta w̄t̄q wbtRtK cKjk KtibQj ḡ | GB avi Yv GLb Avi Avgv i KtibQ ecetK ej gtb nq bv, wKš mydevt̄ i RbKtj Gme K_vevZP Kx fqvBk cQZmuq m̄o KtibQj t̄fe tLj! Bmj vtgi cwi Kwtvgi gta t_kiK, Bmj vg m̄o Avj w tK tqtq Ges berxtK Ges Cgvibj Abv w Abj w t̄iK -xKvi Ktib wbtqB Zui Avj w wfbzj GkjU i j c wi Kvi tquQj b|

GB th cPij Z age@Zmgfni evBti Mfq Ckj m=U GKJU bZb avi Yv myo
ev wbtRi Rb" B Ckjii GKJU ijc ^Zwi Ktib gbxlxi v, Zvi Kvi Y wK? myVK
Kvi YwU wbyq KivU LjB "yjh; m=te" Kvi YwU ngtZv GB th, Zviv Abje
Ktib bN wbtRtK mgcYi Rb", wbt` tbi Rb" Ggb GKRtbi Aw-Zj _vKv
cQqRb| tKgb GKRb? tcQgq, `qvgq, Tgvkj GKRb| Ggb GKRb whib
K_vq K_vq bi tKi fq t' Lvb bv, ^tM^ t j vfl t' Lvb bv, kw- -t' evi Rb"
D-Z nt- -whib `mofq vKb bv, Abjimxi Aciva^K whib t' tLb Pgumy i
`wotZ, hui KvQ we Kiv hvq, hui Ici Awfgvb Kiv hvq, iM Kiv hvq,
GgbwK Zvi tKvtbv wboi Zvi Rb" ZtK Awfhj^I Kiv hvq | tcQ wbt` tb whib
Avb wZ nb, Abjimxi mgcY hujK Ljk Ktib tZvjt | tcQgi gviwv teik ntq
tmj whib wbtRi we wuzfj Mfq Abjimxi eU `yvi Ljj XjK ctob, wbtRtK
cKjk Ktib Abjimxi tcQgi gta' w t q, cQY Ktib bN wZib fqsKi bb, exfrm
bb, wbt` lciwqY bb, kw- -vZv bb, fwZKi bb; eis wZib tcQgq Ges my` ti i
cRvix, mgcY Avi wbt` bB Zvi KvQ me@K i "ZcyqelqN Avi wKQybq!

4.

¶Kš Ggb GKRb Ck‡i i Aw-ži tKb -Kvi K‡i tbb gbxl xi? cPjy Z tKv‡bv
atg@h‡i i Av-ži tbB, Zui v tKb Gi Kg G‡KKiU bZb bZb Ck‡i -avi Yvi Rb‡
t b, ¶Zib bv _vK‡j Zut‡i Ggb Kx hvq Av‡m? Gme c‡ki‡ D€i t` qv Kv‡b,
Kvi Y, D€i Rvb‡z n‡j G‡i g‡bvRMn‡U e‡S‡z n‡e| GKRb m‡okxj gub‡j i
g‡bvRMr tevSv mnR KvR bq| tj L‡Ki mwnZ‡Kg, vki xi vki Kg, weAvbxi
eAvbK ZEj BZ w` w‡q msuket` i vki‡K Dcj v‡ai RMn‡U Lv‡bKUv tevSv
tMj I g‡bvRMr tevSv `Pj | Gi Kvi Y `juv| c‡gZ: m‡okxj gub‡j U hZB
c‡Z fverb nb bv tKb, Zui Dcj v‡ai L‡e Kg AskB ¶Zib tkI ch‡-c‡Kv K‡i
th‡Z cv‡i bN AwaKvskUKB it‡q hvq Ac‡Kv‡K Ae-`q| c‡Kv Kvi g‡Zv
mgq, Dch‡p fv‡v ev c‡Ki Y L‡R cv‡b bv Zui| ¶Kš Gmtei tP‡q m‡Z K_v‡U
nq‡Zv GB th, tmb Dcj v‡tK h_v-¶v‡e c‡Kv Ki‡Z cv‡vUvB GK Am‡e
e`vcvi | th m‡fxi gM‡vi tfZi G‡i Kv‡Q tmb gnvg‡ng i‡c‡U aiv t`q,
mtP‡b n‡j B ¶Zib nwii tq hvb, tKej it‡q hvq Zui ti‡Kv‡K GLv‡b tmb gM‡vi
K_v‡U GKU‡ ej v` i Kvi | gube-B‡v‡n‡mi thme gnvg‡btei m‡okg, t‡L
Avgiv new-`Z | AvffZ nB, Zvi AwaKvskB IB gM‡v t‡K Drm‡v‡i Z|
mwnZ vki xi mwnZ‡Kg, weAvbxi ZEj msM‡z Ái K_v | mj N Gm‡v‡Ko‡i g‡a

Avti Knu D'vnii Y t' qv hvq | AvBb÷vBb Zui weL'vZ ðt-úkj v_þqwí Ae
wi tj wJwfWJð cJyqb Ktib 1905 mvtj hLb Zui eqm gvî 23! GB ZEj gnwek!

m¤tÜ gvbj! i cPwj Z avi Yv, tј vK Avgj e' tј t' q| i ay weÁvfbB bq, Gi
cFve cto mwnZ, `kfb, gtbweAvbi Avtj vPbvq, ms- wZtZ GgbwK A_ ØwZ
Ges ivRbwZtZI | gube BiZnvtm Ggb hMvŠKvi x'eÁwbK ZEj Avi Avtmb|
G m¤tÜ we~wi Z Avtj vPbv RvqMv GwU bq, Avgj iay 'yGKwU chtz! Dtz
Ki terv| GB ZtEj i i"tZB wZlb `tU ~Ztmx (postulates) t' b| Gi cLgjU
Avtj vi teM msjuš, hv ctiv Dibok kZK Rjo Pj tZ _vKv B_vj msjuš-
eÁwbK weZtKp Aemvb NUbq| GKwU gvt evtK" th-heK GKtkv eQt i
weZtKp Aemvb NUbq Zui cLzf v m¤tÜ mskq cLkv KivU mwnmi KvRN
tm-mvnim AvR chs-tKvbtv weÁvbKgj Kti DVtZ cti bvb| wZq ~Ztmx
wZlb c`v weÁvbi bbgq, tј vK cLxi msKwYMM t' tK gvt wZq gnwtkj!
Amix cwi gEtj Qntq t' b| wZlb etj bN c`v weÁvbi bbgq, tј v cLxi
gtZtB gnwtkj! meP GKBfvte cLhvR nte| GB `tU ~Ztmx Zui gj
KtRi KYvgj! bq, A_P wZlb hvr tKej GB `tU K_v wj tLB gti thtzb
Zvntj | weÁvbi RMr PiKj ZtK kLvfvti ~si Y Ki tZvN GgbB wQtj v Gi
i "Zil Zui gj ZEj wQtj v AfZce®me avi Yvi mgšq hv gvbj! i cPwj Z
avi YtK PiKvtj i Rb" ctvte t' q| Gi gj K_wU ntj vN cig etj tKtbwKQ-
tbB, menKOB AvtcaPK; tKtbwKQjK wePvi Kiv hvq tKej Ab" tKtbwKQj
mvtct¶! wKs' c`v weÁvbi bbgqgi gta" t' tK MwYwZK kLj v tgft wZlb th
ZEj Awie®vi Ki tjb Zv Svtgj v cvKvtj v `kfb Avtj vPbvq | tmLvtbI Pjt
Gtj v AvtcaPKZv| menKOB AvtcaPKN G K_wU thb te' evtK" gZv nq
DVtj v| GgbwK Ckj! | A_P Ckj tKtbtv cig mEj bb, cig mZ"! bb|
wZlb AvtcaPKfvt mZ" wekjmxt i KtQ wZlb mZ", Awekjmxt i KtQ
ng_v| AvtcaPKZtEj Rb" Ckj i GB cwi YwZ t' tL AvBb÷vBb e'w_Z
nqQtj b Kx bv Rwb bv, wKs' wekjmxt nqQtj bN Avtj v
agMš ewYz Ckj wPšvi weitx| 1917 mvtj ØRbvtj w_tqwi Ae wti j wvfwU
ZtEj wZlb Avtj vi MwZc_ m¤tÜ fwel ØvYx Ki tZ wItq etj wQtj bN Avtj v
memgq mij ti Lvq Pjt bv, KLtvb KLtvb euKy c_l Abym Y Kti! GwU wQtj v
GKwU Awekjm", Avðh®cUv| Kvi Y, Gi AvtM chs-gvbj wekjm Kti GtmtQ
Avtj v tKej gvt mij ti LtZB Pjt | Zui K_v cLtg tgft tbqv nqQb| cti hLb
cixtiv Kti Zui K_vj mZ" Zv cvl qv tMtj v ZLb wZlb etj wQtj bN ØAvtj v hv
bv euKtZv Zvntj Ckj i Rb" `tL Kiv Qrov Avgvi wKQy Kivi wQtj v bv, Kvi Y
Avg RvbZig Avtj v teKB Avtme, wZlb bv euKvtj Avgj Kx Kiterv! A_P
Ckj tK Pj tZ nte AvBb÷vBtbi bbgq tgft! G tKgb Ckj! AvtMB etj wQ,

AvBb÷vBtbi mg^-ZEB wQjv cPwZ Ckji avi Yvi we "x, A_P wZub wbR Ckji-wekjmx wQj b! Gi gwib Kx? wZub tKvb Ckji tK wekjm Ki tZb? G wK Zui wbRi evtbtv Ckji? Zui K_venZP_tK tevSv hqgN Zui Ckji tek wbqgKvb tgib Pj b Ges tKvb tKvb wbqg wZub tgib Pj b ev Pj teb tmUv gwib i ctPb etj t` qv mae| A_P Ckji i K_v wZub wbR ej teb bv, ej te gwib | Zntj thme MstK Hkji K etj `we Kiv nq tmmtei Avi ghP v iBtj v tKv_vq? iBtj v bv| AvBb÷vBb tm_tj vi tZvq^vI Ktibw| Zey th wZub GKRb Ckji i Aw-Zi Kiv Ktibw tZb Zvi Kvi Y nqZv GB th, Zui mPZb gb I Awfe^3 Zui ZEi_tj vi Rb^cQwq^K eVLv Ki tZ cvi tZv bv| GKRb A_eqm hP thme K_venZP etj wQj b, Kxvte Zv Zui ctP mae ntqoQj tmUv ej v mZB `pi | weAvbxv AvZtFv j nb, AvBb÷vBb mae^U Ggb M AtbK Qnqz AvtQZn Zvi Kvi Y nqZv GB th, GK mWfxi gMzv Zut^i tK ^ bw^b Rxeibi ev^eZv t_tK newQbaKti tdtj | Avi I B gMzv, mwabv, a^vbB Rb^t^q I iKg AfZce^me eAmwK avi Yv, Amvgvb^mj, eVLvZxZ mwZ BZ^w^i | gMae^vKb etj Gi v newQba^vKb ^bw^b ev^eZv t_tK, ZtQmZZtQ c^Z^wKv t_tK, Avi GB wKixi gtb KtibN Zut^i mjoKtgp Rb^t ntqoQ tKvbtv Arvbtv Drm t_tK, Gmtei tcQtB thb Kv^i nvZ AvtQ, Gme thb Zui v mjo Ktib bv, Zut^i tK av^t^q! (Avgut^i Ab^Zg c^vB K_wmwnZ^K gvingy j nK Avgut^K GKevi ejt wQj bN wbRi tj Lv_tj v cti co^Z mta gtb nqZv tj Lvi mqg Avg thb Ab^Kv Kv^i Ki Tjz wQj vg, gtb nq I_tj v Avg wj wLwb, Avgut^K w^tq Ab^tKd wL^tq wbqtQ! Avgvi KweeUt^i Kv^QI c^Qb KweZv ^Avm^QI K_v iwb| tKv^i tK Avt, Rvb^Z PvBtj Zviv G c^k^e D^E^I t^b bv!) th Drm t_tK Gme Avt^m Zut^KB Zui v `quj etj b, ct^y etj b, MW etj bN cPwZ Ckji i m^t^w hui wqj tbB ej t^j B Pj | GB Ckji Zut^i wbR^t^Ckji whib Zut^i tK mjoKg^Dcnvi t^b, Zui m^t^w ZvB m^wKQ f^tqi bq, tc^gi I KZAZvi | Avi GB tc^y I KZAZv t_tKB Rb^t tbq mgc^y wekjmxi vB t^ay Zut^i Ckji i Kv^Q mgwCZ nbN K_wL wK bq, Awekjmx Ges mskqxi vI Rxeibi tKvbtv-bv-tKvbtv mgf^q mgwCZ nb Kv^i v-bv-Kv^i Kv^Q; nqZv tKvbtv mjo^y Ckji i Kv^Q bq, ZeyiZub tKvbtv-bv-tKvbtv At^mgwCZ e^w^3 w^i tP^tQ AtbK eo, gnwb Ges `qgq| c^KZctP bw^K ev mskq^t^i GB mgc^y AtbK teik Zvrch^Y^C Kvi Y Zut^i tKvbtv msAwqZ Ckji tbB| Avgvi tZv gtb nqZv wekjmxi v tKvbtv-bB Avci g^-K mgwCZ ntZ cvi b bv, Zut^i Ckji avi Yv mjo^y Ges msAwqZ etj B Ckji m^t^U Mfxi v^te P^sh^vnebvi Kvi

mgq Zv‡` i tbB, Zviv ZvB ag‡ KZ, †j v AvPvi tg‡bB mšo _v‡Kb| d†j
Zv‡` i wbqwgZ agPPPwbQK AvPvi me‡ Zvq cwi YZ nq|

5.

j vj b, I gi ^Lqvg, w|R® Mwj e, nwdR, i "v, i e\` bv_, AvBb÷vBb Ñ Giiv
tKDB nq‡Zv c‡g Rxetb cPij Z tKv‡bv atg©c‡i vcyi Av~v ~vcb K‡i bnb;
Avevi Zviv th bw~K Q‡j b Ggb tKv‡bv c‡yYI cvl qv hvq bv| c‡KZct¶ Giiv
wQ‡j b mskqx| wb‡R‡ i‡K Zviv ti‡LwQ‡j b wekjm-Awek‡jmi gySLv‡b| d‡j
Zu‡ i Rxetb hLb GK ai‡bi mgc‡Yi c‡qyRb t` Lv w‡qyQj Ñ wb‡R‡ i g‡Zv
K‡i GKRb Ck‡i avi Yv Zviv ZLb ^Zvi K‡i wb‡qyQ‡j b|
i e\` bv_ i GKIu KueZvi K_v ej v hvKÑ

tc̄gi nt̄Z aiv t̄ e
ZiB i tqiQ etm̄
AtbK t̄ wi nt̄q tm̄
t̄ v̄l x AtbK t̄ v̄l |
wēnāeurb-erab-tW̄t̄i
ai t̄Z Av̄m, hv̄b th mt̄i N̄
Zvi j w̄M hv̄ kw̄ -t̄bevi
tbe ḡbi t̄ZiI
ZiB i tqiQ etm̄ |
tj v̄t̄K Avḡvq n̄b̄` v K̄ti ,
n̄b̄` v tm̄ bq̄ uḡt̄Q̄
mKj n̄b̄` v gv̄_rq āti
i e mevi b̄xP |
tkl nt̄q th t̄Mj tej v
fv̄oJ tePv̄-t̄Kbvi tḡj v̄N̄
W̄K̄t̄Z hv̄v Ḡtm̄Q̄
ndij Zv̄v t̄v̄l |
tc̄gi nt̄Z aiv t̄ e
ZiB i tqiQ etm̄ |

ej veruj", G nt^tQ AvPvi me^c[^] atg^P c^ÖZ GKU m^tl w[~]c| Ab^W tK GB
KneZwU tK mskqqt[~] i mgc^Y m^tÜ GKU PgrKvi Dcj wai c^ÖKk ej I a^ti

tbgv hvq | weawearvb hLb Zvf` i‡K ai‡Z Av‡m ZLb Zviv m‡i hvb, A‡bK
†`v‡l †`v‡l nb, A‡bKf‡te wbw` Z nbÑ Gme Zviv tg‡bI tbb, Zeytc‡gi
nv‡Z aiv †`evi Rb`B et‡m _v‡Kb| Av‡i K‡U K‡eZvq i ev‡` bv‡_ ej‡j Q‡j bÑ

GKIJU bg- v̄i, cFy
GKIJU bg- v̄i
mKj t̄ n j yUq coK
tZvgvi G msmv̄i |

nq‡Zv mskq‡ i mgc¶ GgbB, Zuv hLb mgic¶ nb ZLb GKv‡i j, Utq
ctob, Ggb Mfxi Zvt` i mgc¶

6.

GZ K_vl AeZvi Yv Ki‡Z n‡Zv bv h‡ Avgv i eÜüU j v‡bi H MvbiU v‡tq
I iKg GKUJ gše“ bv Ki‡Zb| w‡c‡ cVK, Avg Avcbr‡` i mvgtb MvbiU Z‡j
ai‡Q [m‡ : j v‡ b MxvZ mgMÖ l qwKj Avgv, eBcT, 2002] Avcbrv‡ GKUz
† Lp Gi g‡a“ gVKñer` x 0w‡OKZv L‡R c‡b Kx bv|

¶g ¶g Aciva, `v̄m̄i c̄t̄b GKevi PvI tn `qvgq|
eo msKtU cwoqy `qyj ev̄i evi WwK tZvgvq \
tZvgvi B ¶g Zvg Avg
hv Ki ZvB cvi Zvg
ivL gvi tm bvg-bwg
tZvgwi G RMrgq \
cvcx Aag Zw! tZ m!B
tZvgvi cveb bvg i b!Z cvB
mZ_ ug_ v Rvbe tn m!B
ZivBtZ AvR Avgvq \
Kmj tctq gvi hv!i
Alevi `qy nq Zvnvt!i
j vj b etj G msmv!i
Avg wK tZvi tKnB bq \

AvtMB etj iQ, Awg e^{W3}MZfvte GB Mvbi gta" tKvbtv 0m0KZv LjR
 cvBb, tctqQ mgcY, Zgj mgcY| `qvtj i KvQ 0lgy c0_0v| eo msKtU
 ctotQb mZbN tm tZv ej tQb-B, cto `qj tK WvKtQb Zvi ARvbv Aciva
 lgy Kvi Rb| GB Mvbi gta" AvtQ tcj, AvtQ fvjt vevmvi `weN Awg M
 tZvi tKnB bqN mKs' 0m0KZv tKvq? Ggb Amvgub" GK mgcYi gta"
 Avgi eÜz Zvntj tmUv LjR cub tKb? tKb MvbuK GKU MfEi gta" Aver
 Kti tdj b? Gi Kvi Y mbiZ AvtQ AwK I bwKt i gvbmtj vKt gta"
 c_uxi mewKQjK gvbmtj i AvI Zvq wbtq Gtm eVLv Kvi tPov Avi
 mewKQjK atgP AvI Zvq wbtq Gtm eVLv Kiv GKB aitbi tivM etj gtb nq
 Avgi | GB `B aitbi gvbj B Rxeb I c_uxi mewKQjK eVLv Kvi Rb
 GKU tdg Zvi KtibN Avi IB tdgtKB mZb ÷ UWWetj gtb Ktib|
 c_uxi mewKQjK B I B tdgt e`x Kti tdj vUv Zvi GKvT KvR ntq wvq,
 GKvSB tKvbtv weq h` tmB tdgi gta" bv cto Zvntj tmUvtK ZxeKtE
 A~Kvi Ktib| AwKt i Rb" bwKZv Avi bwKt i Rb" AwKZv ntQ
 tdgi evBt i evcvi N tdgi tdj wequtK Zviv eVLv KtZ cvtib bv
 etj B A~Kvi Ktib| AbwK mskqxt i Ggb tKvbtv mybw @ tdg _vKt bv,
 dtj Zviv th-tKvbtv wequtK B~Kvi ev A~Kvi bv Kti wePebvq tbb, mskq
 cKvK Ktib, wequtK fvtj v-g` , BwZ I tbwZ LwZtq t~Lb| Avi GBwK
 t_tK wePvi Kti j gtb nqN mskqxi vkbKfvte Abvbt i tPtq Gmftq
 AvtQb| Zv i wePebv AvKvkiU AtbK eo, Zv i fvebv-WShi RMnu
 tdge`x bq, Avi ZvQov tK bv Rvbt AvKvKtK KLtbtv tdge`x Kiv hvq bv!

7.

mKs' mskqxt i wbtq GKU eo mgmvl AvtQ| tmU ntQN vkbKfvte Zv i
 Ici tKvbtv Av~v ivLv hvq bv| Zviv th KLb tKv t~j hvteb tm evcvi
 AvMvg mKQB ej v hvq bv| Avcbi AwKt i Ici Av~v ivLZ cvtib, cvtib
 bwKt i Icti i N Kvi Y Zv i mybw @ wekjm AvtQ| Avcbi agenst i Ici
 Av~v ivLZ cvtib, cvtib gvbmtj x i Icti i N Kvi Y Zv i gtbtvRMtZ
 cibvAvcbi tgvUgjUfite Rvbt| mKs' mskqxi tKvbtv tK hvte Zv Avcbi
 ejSteb Kxfite? bv, terSvi Dcvq tbB| AZGe Avcbi h` tKvbtv mybw @ j tP
 tcQrtZ PvB Zvntj fjj i mskqxt i K_v ibtZ hvteb bv| j tP tcQrtbvi
 ct_mskqxi kGK weiu cZeÜK| G RbB etj iQ, AwKt i k" bwKv

bq, bwKt i I k" bq AwKvN Kvi Y Giv ci~uti i ~tfc Rvbt, Giv
 eoRvi ci~ui weivax| cKZctk k" ntQ mskqxi, Kvi Y Gt i ~tfc tKD
 Rvbt bv| Gt i tgvKvtej v KtZ ntj AvcbiK AekB GKU mbi @ AvKv i
 tdg Zvi KtZ nte, mewKQjK tmB tdg e`x Kti wePvi KtZ nte Ges
 tdgi evBt i mewKQjK wbgfite tQvU tdj tZ nte, h` i Gi Kg Ktj
 Avcbi ntq DVteb GKRb Qtp Xvij vB Kiv gvbj N ZvZ tWZ tbB h` Avcbi
 j Piu AWRC nq|

mskqxt i Ici h` Av~v bv-B ivLv hvq Zvntj Zv i wekyj AvKv
 t_kj vfuW K ntj? Zviv tZv mev ciw ZvR| bv, Avgi i ~b` b Rxeibi
 tQvUvUv j P ARB ev RvZq Rxeibi tKvbtv j P ARB mskqxi tZgb
 tKvbtv fngKv ivLZ cvtib bv, Zviv eis ciw ZvR B| mKs' Rxeb tZv i ay
 eW3MZ mKsev RvZq Rxeibi elnqK j P ARB gta" B mkgvex bq, Gi
 gnEg tKvbtv vkbK j P I _vKtZ cvt i tmiKg tKvbtv gnEi Dcji wa ARB
 KtZ ntj AvcbiK mskqxb ntZ nte|

GKU D`vni Y t`qv hvK| Avgi i t~tk hviv mgvRZwSK wectei ~ce
 t~Lb Ges tmB j tP Kvi Ktib, mKsev Bmj vgk uKgZ Ktqfjgi ~ce t~Lb
 Ges tmB j tP Kvi Ktib Zviv ej tZ cvtib bv th, GB j P AWRC ntq tMtj
 Zv i cieZP Kiyq KvRw Kx nte! wShwutK AvtikUz epEi ciwmti wbtq
 hvv qv hvK| avv hvK, mviv wekB GKw b mgvRZwSK wekK i fciwsh Z ntj v ev
 mvi wekB GKw b Bmj vgk uKgZ Ktqfjgi ntq tMtj v, Gici gvbj Kx Kite?
 I i Kg tKvbtv Ae~v h` mWZ mWZ Zvi nq Zvntj tmB c_uxi mK Avi
 ememthwM ~vKte? c_uxi c_uzi gvbj Avj vri ftq Rtovmto ntq KibukwU
 KtiQ, mKsev c_uxi Rj gvbj GKU AwfthwMnxb Rxebhvcb Kti h"QN
 Gi Kg c_uxi tZv fqven| I i Kg t~vP t~nb c_uxiZ AvZwZv Kiv Qov
 gvbj i gr3 i Avi tKvbtv c_tLvj v _vKte etj tZv gtb nq bv| gkukj ntj vN
 GB c_ukie gLvgjL ntq tKD-B mntr gLj tZ PvB bv, eisN AvtM tZv tmB
 mgvR AWRC tniK N Gi Kg K_v etj Gwotq hvevi tPov Ktib| evsj v~tK,
 Bmj vgciest i gta" vkbK LjR cvl qv Avi GK mgj Rj GKU mB LjR
 cvl qv GKB K_vN ZvB Zv i KvQ t~K Gi m~Ei cvl qv Avkvi KivB e~v|
 mKs' evgciS vkbKiv tKb Guv wbtq K_v etj b bv| tKb Zviv etj bN AvtM
 tZv tmB mgvR AWRC tniK Zvi ci t~Lv hvte? tKb cti t~Lv hvte? tKb GLB
 ej v hvte bv? GB c_ukie gLvgjL ntZ bv Pvi qv ev c_ukie Gwotq hvevi Kvi Y
 nqZv GB th, GB vkbKiv RvbbN I i Kg GKU mgvR AWRC nI qv chSb

tKej gȳ Zv̄` i ` k̄ m̄q̄k̄xj _vK̄Z c̄t̄i N̄ Gici Zvi Avi tK̄t̄bv f̄gKv
 _vK̄te bv| tR̄t̄b̄i t̄b̄l t̄Kb Zv̄v Agb GK̄U Aj •Nbxq t̄dg `Zv̄i K̄t̄b ej v
 ḡk̄w̄Kj | ēw̄³MZf̄v̄te Aw̄g gv̄K̄mer` t̄K gv̄be-Bv̄Zn̄t̄mi Ab̄Zg t̄k̄ ` k̄ et̄j
 ḡt̄b K̄i Ges GB ` k̄t̄b̄i i R̄b̄ th ai t̄bi mḡvR K̄igbv K̄t̄i m̄w̄Z̄ m̄w̄Z̄ h̄w̄
 Zv̄ ĀR̄Z̄ n̄q Zv̄t̄j t̄m̄l̄v̄ n̄t̄e GB ` k̄t̄b̄i w̄i U m̄d̄j̄ , Gici Gi gZ̄i N̄Ūt̄j̄ I
 w̄K̄ōy h̄w̄q Av̄t̄m̄ b̄v̄| Z̄t̄e Ggb GK̄U Am̄gv̄b̄ ` k̄t̄b̄i gZ̄i c̄i l̄ m̄sk̄xi v
 m̄q̄k̄xj _vK̄Z c̄t̄i b̄| m̄sk̄xj̄ i t̄K̄Z̄t̄j̄ i t̄k̄l̄ t̄b̄B̄, c̄k̄iel̄ t̄k̄l̄ t̄b̄N̄
 Avi Zv̄B̄ Ab̄m̄Ūt̄b̄i l̄ t̄k̄l̄ t̄b̄B̄| t̄k̄l̄ t̄b̄B̄ et̄j̄ B̄ m̄sk̄xi v t̄K̄_v̄l̄ ` m̄w̄b̄ b̄v̄,
 Āek̄t̄š̄f̄v̄te ḠM̄t̄q̄ P̄t̄j̄ b̄| Ck̄j̄ w̄en̄b̄ c̄i _ēt̄Z̄ Zv̄v b̄Z̄ Ck̄t̄i i R̄b̄ w̄t̄Z̄
 c̄t̄i b̄N̄ n̄q̄t̄Z̄ Ḡf̄v̄eB̄ t̄K̄t̄bv̄ GK̄ m̄j̄ i AZ̄t̄Z̄ t̄K̄t̄bv̄ GK̄ m̄sk̄xj̄ ḡb̄e-
 mḡv̄R̄ Ck̄j̄ avi Yv̄i m̄P̄b̄v̄ K̄t̄i w̄t̄j̄ b̄| GKB̄f̄v̄te Ck̄j̄ḡq̄ c̄i _ēt̄Z̄ Zv̄v m̄sk̄xj̄
 c̄k̄eK̄t̄i Ck̄t̄i i Āw̄t̄Z̄ c̄i Z̄ c̄k̄eQ̄t̄ō w̄t̄Z̄ c̄t̄i b̄| Ā_F̄ t̄K̄t̄bv̄ Aēt̄v̄B̄
 Zv̄t̄ i R̄b̄ t̄k̄l̄ Aēt̄v̄ b̄q̄| Ab̄ me ` k̄t̄b̄ thL̄v̄t̄ b̄t̄n̄t̄i h̄w̄q̄, t̄_tḡ h̄w̄q̄N̄
 m̄sk̄xi v ZL̄t̄bv̄ _v̄K̄b̄ P̄j̄ ḡv̄b̄| GB GK̄U R̄v̄q̄M̄v̄q̄ m̄sk̄xi v Ab̄ mev̄i t̄_t̄K̄
 t̄k̄b̄|

Gici, 2003 N̄ R̄b̄, 2003

m̄sk̄xj̄ i Ck̄j̄ 23

āv̄t̄bi RMr Áv̄t̄bi RMr

t̄Kb̄ t̄j̄ t̄L̄b̄?N̄ t̄j̄ LK̄t̄ i D̄t̄i t̄k̄ D̄P̄w̄i Z̄ GB Āw̄Z̄ c̄P̄v̄j̄ Z̄ c̄i k̄e m̄t̄š̄h̄ Rb̄K̄
 t̄K̄t̄bv̄ D̄Ēi Avr̄ ch̄s̄-t̄K̄D̄ w̄t̄Z̄ t̄c̄t̄i t̄Q̄b̄ et̄j̄ ḡt̄b̄ n̄q̄ b̄v̄| c̄i Z̄i Ū t̄j̄ LK̄B̄
 Rx̄et̄bi t̄K̄t̄bv̄-b̄v̄-t̄K̄t̄bv̄ m̄ḡt̄q̄ c̄k̄ūi ḡt̄L̄v̄j̄L̄ nb̄, GK̄U w̄K̄ōy D̄Ēi l̄ t̄b̄N̄
 Gf̄v̄te ej v̄ n̄q̄t̄Q̄ Āt̄b̄K̄ K̄v̄B̄, w̄K̄š̄ GKR̄b̄ t̄j̄ LK̄ t̄Kb̄ t̄j̄ t̄L̄b̄ Avr̄ ch̄s̄-
 m̄j̄b̄v̄ w̄f̄v̄te t̄m̄l̄v̄ tēS̄i h̄w̄q̄| t̄K̄D̄ t̄K̄D̄ Avev̄i c̄k̄ūi t̄b̄t̄j̄ t̄i t̄M̄ h̄w̄b̄| GKR̄b̄
 t̄j̄ LK̄, GB ḡn̄t̄Z̄v̄ḡ ḡt̄b̄ c̄ōt̄Q̄b̄ v̄, GKEv̄i GB c̄k̄ēt̄b̄ i w̄M̄ K̄t̄i et̄j̄ w̄Q̄j̄ b̄N̄
 òc̄k̄ūi t̄Z̄ Ab̄ Kv̄D̄t̄K̄ K̄i v̄ n̄q̄ b̄! ^ w̄b̄` b̄ Rxēb̄ h̄v̄c̄t̄bi ev̄B̄t̄i KZ ḡv̄b̄| KZ
 w̄K̄ōy K̄t̄i N̄ M̄b̄ M̄v̄q̄, M̄b̄ t̄k̄t̄b̄, Q̄ie Āv̄t̄K̄, Q̄ie t̄Z̄t̄j̄, w̄t̄b̄gv̄ ev̄b̄v̄q̄, t̄L̄j̄ v̄aj̄ v̄
 K̄t̄i, eB̄ c̄t̄ōN̄ Zv̄t̄ i t̄K̄ t̄Z̄ Gme Kv̄t̄R̄i R̄b̄` Review̄ w̄n̄ Kit̄Z̄ n̄q̄ b̄!
 t̄j̄ LK̄t̄KB̄ t̄Kb̄ t̄i ayK̄t̄Z̄ n̄q̄? t̄j̄ Lw̄t̄j̄ w̄K̄ t̄K̄t̄bv̄ Ac̄i v̄a?ò t̄K̄D̄ t̄K̄D̄ Avev̄i
 c̄k̄ūi t̄b̄ t̄n̄q̄w̄j̄ K̄t̄b̄| thgb̄ RM̄x̄k̄ _β̄ et̄j̄ w̄Q̄j̄ b̄N̄ Zv̄t̄K̄ P̄c̄P̄v̄c̄ et̄m̄
 _v̄K̄t̄Z̄ t̄L̄t̄j̄ B̄ Zv̄i ^ w̄K̄t̄K̄ ev̄R̄t̄i c̄i V̄w̄t̄Z̄b̄, GKEv̄i c̄v̄b̄ Av̄t̄bv̄ t̄Z̄ GKEv̄i
 P̄b̄, GKEv̄i ḡw̄P̄ Av̄t̄bv̄ t̄Z̄ GKEv̄i t̄c̄q̄v̄R̄! Ā_F̄ Zv̄i ^ w̄K̄t̄v̄i c̄ō`
 Ki t̄Z̄b̄ b̄v̄| ev̄R̄t̄i h̄v̄l̄ q̄i GB w̄b̄h̄Z̄b̄ t̄_t̄K̄ ḡj̄³ c̄v̄l̄ q̄i R̄b̄ w̄Z̄i b̄v̄ Gf̄v̄te
 Kv̄MR̄-K̄j̄ ḡ w̄b̄t̄q̄ t̄j̄ Lv̄i f̄v̄b̄ Ki w̄Q̄j̄ b̄! t̄m̄w̄b̄ Zv̄i ^ w̄K̄t̄q̄K̄ev̄i ^ i R̄v̄q̄ D̄iK̄
 w̄t̄q̄ Zv̄t̄K̄ ð̄ē-^θ̄ t̄L̄ w̄d̄t̄i w̄M̄q̄w̄Q̄j̄ b̄| w̄Z̄i b̄N̄ t̄L̄t̄j̄ b̄N̄ Gf̄v̄te Kv̄MR̄-K̄j̄ ḡ
 w̄b̄t̄q̄ ð̄ēt̄m̄ō _v̄K̄t̄j̄ ev̄R̄t̄i h̄v̄l̄ q̄i w̄b̄h̄Z̄b̄ t̄_t̄K̄ ḡj̄³ c̄v̄l̄ q̄i h̄w̄q̄, Avi et̄m̄
 _v̄K̄t̄Z̄ _v̄K̄t̄Z̄b̄ w̄Z̄i b̄M̄ w̄i j̄ L̄t̄Z̄ i i" K̄t̄i w̄Q̄j̄ b̄! L̄t̄ḡv̄L̄ t̄Z̄ Avi Kv̄MR̄-
 K̄j̄ ḡ w̄b̄t̄q̄ et̄m̄ _v̄K̄ h̄w̄q̄ b̄, GK̄U w̄K̄ōy j̄ L̄t̄Z̄ n̄q̄, Zv̄B̄ t̄j̄ t̄L̄b̄N̄ c̄i K̄z̄ K̄v̄i Yv̄i
 n̄t̄Q̄, ev̄R̄t̄i h̄v̄l̄ q̄i w̄b̄h̄Z̄b̄ t̄_t̄K̄ ḡj̄³ c̄v̄l̄ q̄i R̄b̄ t̄j̄ t̄L̄b̄! W̄w̄v̄ w̄ḡt̄_ K̄_N̄
 ej v̄B̄ēr̄új̄" | Ām̄t̄j̄ Zv̄i Kv̄t̄Q̄ c̄k̄ūi t̄K̄t̄bv̄ D̄Ēi w̄Q̄j̄ v̄, w̄K̄sev̄ _v̄K̄t̄j̄ i
 w̄t̄Z̄ P̄v̄b̄i b̄ Aek̄ mev̄B̄ t̄i t̄M̄ h̄w̄b̄ ev̄ t̄n̄q̄w̄j̄ K̄t̄b̄N̄ Zv̄i b̄q̄, t̄K̄D̄ t̄K̄D̄ ^ Zt̄c̄Ē n̄t̄Q̄b̄ GK̄U

24 m̄sk̄xj̄ i Ck̄j̄

e\l'v `mo Kivb\N \kS' GZme e\l'vi ci l GKRb tj LK tj tLb tKb Zvi
tKt bv meRbM\N m` \Ei cvl qv hvqib|

¶KŠ GKRb tj LK‡K tKbB-ev GB c‡k‡e gtLvgjL ntZ nq? mRbkj Zvi
Abvb kvLq hui KvR K‡i b Zut i‡K tZv GZ c‡k‡eKiv nq bv! AmvarvY
mRbkj tK‡bv w†Ki‡K mPivPi c‡k‡eKiv nq bv th, wZib Av‡Kb tKb?
mRbkj Zvi metP‡q i nm“gq-AeVl”vZ Ges Amvgjb kvLv m‡kz, w‡kI K‡i
mj -mjo Zj bvxb GKUJ evcvi, ¶KŠ Av‡R ch‡S-tK‡bv mj Kvi tK G c‡k‡e
gtLvgjL ntZ t wZib th, wZib mj K‡i b tKb, Avi G mj wZib cvbB-ev tKv‡q?
m‡eZ Abvb w‡tqi tP‡q tj Lutj wL m‡tU gvbjI tKŠaj tewkñ GKUJ
KneZv ev MÍ ev Dcbvñ nq‡Zv cWk‡K wv‡Z K‡i, cWKiv I Bme tj Lvq
tK‡bv-bv-tK‡bv‡te wbtR‡ i‡K L‡R tctq AeVk ntq fv‡eb, Zvi Acv‡PZ
GB tj LKUJ Krfv‡te Zvi K_wub wj Ltj b! fv‡eb, me gvbjB tZv k‡a eenvi
K‡i, tj L‡Ki k‡a tKb GZ gva‡g‡v‡K, Krfv‡te wZib GKUJ ci GKUJ k‡a
mwR‡q GKUJ Amvgjb wKí wbgP Y K‡i b! G w‡tq i ayth cW‡Ki gt‡bB Mfxi
tKŠnj _wK Zv bq, _wK tj L‡Ki gt‡bI | Avgvi avi Y, me tj LKB Rxetbi
tK‡bv-bv-tK‡bv gn‡Z‡AeVk ntq fv‡ebñ GZ KvR _wK‡Z wZib c‡l_exi
KwlbZg wKí gva‡g Gtj b tKb? tj Lutj wL evcviJ GKRb tj L‡Ki Rb
KwlbZg kw- (fj hvQ bv GUv Zvi Rb GK Mfxi Zg Avb\` I e‡U)ñ wj L‡Z
i“ Kivi ci t‡K gZi AvM ch‡S- GgbwK gZi ci l, Awfk‡ci gt‡Zv GB
kw-Z‡K enb K‡i th‡Z nq| wK i K? c‡tgB Av‡m GKUJ tj LutK 0tj Lvñ
ghP vq wbtq hvL qri c‡k‡e thbtZb c‡k‡i tnbtZb wKQyGKUJ wj Ltj B tZv ntj v
bv! D`vni Y wntmte G mg‡qi GKRb tj L‡Ki K_v fv‡ebñ tj LK ntq DV‡Z
PvBtj Z‡K Zvi ce‡m mg- -tj L‡Ki K_v gt‡b ivL‡Z nt; Z‡i i wLq-
c‡k‡i Y-fv‡v t‡K wbtR‡K mw‡tq wbtZ nt‡wbt‡c` †‡Zj (GUv tm bv-I K‡i‡
c‡t‡i, tm‡¶†‡ wbtR- ^GKUJ K‡E- † wbgP Y K‡i‡Z c‡p‡i mgq j wMte Zvi, wKsev
Av‡‡S tK‡bv‡b tmuv wbgP Kiv m‡e nt‡evi Zvi c‡¶)| tf‡te † L‡N tePviv
Zi“ Y tj LK Lv‡gvLb wbtRi K‡ta Kx Kwlb wqZj Z‡j wbtq‡Q! c‡k‡e”Qñ
tKD tZv Z‡K et‡j w Agb GKUJ ` wqZj wbtZñ †Ztc‡E ntq tm Zv wbtj v
tKb? GLvtB tkl ntj I bv nq K_v wQ‡j v, tkl tZv bqB, ej v hvq Zvi hšv
i“ ntj v gv‡ | Kvi Y PvBtj B tZv Avi tj Lv nq bv, tj Lvi Rb A‡c¶v K‡i‡
nq! Aek GK_v mevi Rb m‡Z- bv-I ntZ c‡t‡i N c‡l_exi AtbK tj LKB
tj Lvi Rb A‡c¶v K‡i b bv, Zvi Z‡i i gw- †‡c GKUJ tg‡kb wdu K‡i
wbtq‡Qbñ PvBtj B th-tK‡bv mgq ` yPvi tU MÍ -KneZv GgbwK Dcbvñ ch‡S-

bwḡtq w̄tZ c̄tib! Ztē Gme tj Lv Q̄tK t̄dj v, Q̄tP Xjv v̄N mḡKv̄tj Kv̄Zcq AMfxi c̄v̄tKi K̄tQ G, tj v Mp̄z nt̄j I Āi w̄tbi ḡtāB Zv nw̄i tq hv̄q | w̄K̄S th K̄eZv ḡv̄b̄l h̄tMi ci h̄M at̄i ḡtb ītL̄N Āš̄- ev̄ K̄Ē- K̄t̄i ītL; th M̄i h̄tMi ci h̄M at̄i ḡv̄b̄l K̄ Av̄t̄j w̄oZ K̄t̄i, th Dcb̄v̄m ēuKyj at̄i ḡv̄b̄l i Rxebt̄K bZb ḡv̄l v̄Gt̄b t̄ q̄N Aw̄g tm, tj vi K̄_v ej w̄Q| Gme tj Lvi Rb̄ Ātc̄P̄v K̄it̄Z nq| Ātc̄P̄v ḡtb mv̄abv| ȐAv̄gi mKj j tq et̄m Aw̄Q̄i ḡt̄Zv Ātc̄P̄v G-I w̄K Kg K̄t̄oi? c̄w̄t̄Z KZ Av̄b̄` v̄qK NUbv Av̄t̄Q, D̄3/4Zg ē- Av̄t̄Q̄N tm, tj vi Rb̄ Ātc̄P̄v Kiv̄ Av̄b̄` i | Ātc̄P̄v Kiv̄ f̄v̄t̄j v̄t̄c̄l̄gi Rb̄, f̄v̄t̄j v̄ A_-K̄w̄Z_-Q̄j Zvi Rb̄ Ātc̄P̄v, tm̄tei Rb̄ bv K̄t̄i t̄KD t̄KD t̄kb tj Lvi ḡt̄Zv GKIU Ȑmeceb̄e - \$qiō Rb̄ Ātc̄P̄v K̄t̄i b t̄K R̄t̄b! w̄K̄' GLv̄t̄bI t̄kI b̄q| aiv hv̄K, tj Lv Gt̄j v, tj LK Zvi mva_-Ab̄hv̄q v̄j t̄L̄ t̄dj tj b, Zvi c̄i B̄ īi" nq tj LK - f̄v̄t̄ei m̄t̄v̄ hv̄q bv Ggb me w̄et̄qi Dr̄cv̄Z| thgb, tj Lw̄U c̄K̄k Kiv̄ GKRb m̄w̄Z' K̄t̄i i tj Lt̄Ki Rb̄ m̄w̄ū t̄Ki ḡt̄Zv f̄w̄ZK̄i c̄OYx Avi w̄K n̄t̄Z c̄t̄i? A_P Zt̄t̄K tm̄t̄ui I ḡt̄LvḡjL n̄t̄Z nq! Avi h̄v̄ f̄j μ̄t̄g GKIU eB Zui c̄K̄w̄KZ n̄t̄qB c̄t̄o, Zvnt̄ w̄b̄q̄Z_-ibān̄i Z Aw̄f̄kv̄t̄ci ḡt̄Zv Zvi `vq Zt̄t̄K mv̄iR̄eb at̄i enb K̄t̄i tht̄Z nte! eB n̄t̄Q tj Lt̄Ki Rb̄ GKIU d̄r̄ N̄ mv̄iR̄eb at̄i, Ggbw̄K ḡz̄i c̄i I, mḡt̄j w̄PZ n̄l̄ qvi Rb̄ GKIU t̄-^Q̄KZ ēē-v̄| GKRb tj LKt̄K Al̄bevh̄t̄eB GK ev GKIw̄K M̄š̄i Rb̄K n̄t̄Z nq, Avi Ḡt̄KKU eB̄t̄qi tc̄Q̄t̄b _v̄t̄K Zui h̄š̄ȳv̄` nevi BiZnm̄, _v̄t̄K Ātc̄P̄v I mv̄abv| BiZnm̄, _v̄t̄K Āt̄ej ī3P̄i t̄Yi M̄i, w̄K̄' Zui GZme ī3P̄i t̄Yi LeiB tbq bv t̄KD (G-w̄K Zvnt̄ Aw̄f̄kv̄c b̄q?)| Ȑw̄K'Q̄y nq̄b̄o et̄j Lwi R̄t̄i t̄ evi ḡt̄Zv eū ȐAv̄b̄o tj v̄K Zui Av̄t̄kci t̄KB N̄i N̄j K̄t̄i |

GB Ávbx gvbj † i **vbqB** hZ mgm̄v| c_{ll}extZ hviv etov gvbj etj
cwiPZ Zuiv ` yaibti nqN Ávbx | a'vb | Ávb GKmt½ thtZB Pvq bv;
` jUv ` B i "ZcY©c_{ll}extZ evm Kti ; Zte c_{ll}ex jUv mgyšvj N Zv‡` i † Lv
nq etU, wgbj b nq bv KLtbv| Ávbxi v KLtbv a'vbti † Lv cvb bv, a'vbxi v
Ávtbi † Lv cvb etU, Ávtbi PPP Kti b, WkŠ tmBme Ávb hW WgjtbtUs n tq
I tV, Zvntj Zv‡` i a'vb-RMr TmZM0 nqN A_ fr a'vbgMenl qui Rb" Ávb
GKtU eo evav wntmte KvR Kti | Ávbxt` i ct¶ mpokjx n tq I Vw Kwlb, Zte
a'vbxt` i ct¶ Ávbx n tq I Vw maeN Zvi tPq eo K_v, a'vbxi v bZb Ávtbi
Rb" † b| c_{ll}extZ AvR chS-hZUKz Ávtbi Rb" n tqQ meB a'vbxt` i mpo|
tKtbtv Ávbx gvbj tK bZb Ávtbi Rb" w tZ † Lv hwq bv| Ávtbi PPP eo tRvi
` yGKUwetkHtYB Zv‡` i cÖZfv wbtktwl Z n tq hwq| maeZ Ávb | mpokjx Zvi

gta¹ GK¹ m¹ w¹ t¹ i¹ v¹ A¹t¹Q¹ m¹Piv¹Pi¹ Zv¹ t¹Ui¹ cv¹ q¹ h¹v¹ b¹N¹ t¹Ui¹ cv¹
m¹Rbk¹xj¹ iv¹ Zui¹ h¹Z te¹k¹ Ávb AR¹ K¹t¹b ZZ te¹k¹ m¹jónxbZvq¹ t¹fvt¹Mb¹
Ggb¹K At¹bK m¹ókxj¹ e¹w¹³i¹ m¹Rbk¹xj¹ Zvi¹ gZi¹ N¹t¹U¹ t¹Mt¹Q¹ Ávb j¹v¹ K¹t¹Z
Ki¹t¹Z¹ K¹U¹ w¹c¹ RbK¹N¹ m¹Rbk¹xj¹ t¹KD¹ e¹v¹cv¹U¹ w¹e¹k¹m¹ K¹t¹i¹ tdj¹ tj¹ Zv¹
Ávb¹bi¹ w¹c¹t¹¶¹ Ae¹ib¹ M¹Y¹ K¹t¹Z¹ cv¹t¹b¹ t¹m¹U¹ L¹p¹ te¹k¹ m¹je¹e¹Pbvi¹ K¹R¹ n¹e¹
bv¹ m¹Rbk¹xj¹ t¹i¹ gtb¹ iv¹Lv¹ `i¹Kvi¹ N¹ Zui¹ Rb¹ a¹vb¹ e¹v¹cv¹U¹ i¹"Zc¹Y¹,¹ K¹S¹
a¹vb¹- nevi¹ ¶¹gZv¹ Z¹t¹KB AR¹ K¹t¹Z n¹e¹, GKe¹ t¹mB ¶¹gZv¹ AR¹ K¹t¹Z
cv¹t¹ Ávb Avi¹ Zui¹ m¹Rbk¹xj¹ Zvi¹ c¹t¹ t¹Kt¹bv¹ evav¹ n¹q¹ `w¹o¹t¹Z¹ cv¹t¹e¹ bv¹ tg¹U¹
K¹v¹ ÁvbRM¹r thb¹ Zui¹ a¹vb¹RM¹t¹K¹ W¹g¹t¹b¹U¹ bv¹ K¹t¹|¹ K¹S¹ Ávbxi¹ v¹K¹ K¹t¹e¹b¹?
A¹t¹MB et¹ w¹Q¹N¹ Ávb¹t¹ i¹ c¹t¹ a¹vb¹ n¹l¹ q¹ K¹W¹b¹ Avi¹ K¹W¹b¹ et¹ B Z¹t¹ i¹ c¹t¹¶¹
m¹ókxj¹ n¹l¹ q¹ c¹q¹ Am¹¶¹ Gi¹Kg¹ D¹vni¹Y¹ Avc¹b¹ Avc¹b¹ Pvi¹ cv¹t¹ Zv¹Kv¹t¹j¹B
t¹L¹Z¹ cv¹t¹b¹|¹ Avc¹b¹ Am¹¶¹ Ávb¹ e¹Ü¹U¹N¹ hvi¹ K¹v¹ i¹b¹ `y¹Pvi¹t¹U¹ e¹B cov¹
cv¹i¹K¹t¹e¹P¹ h¹vq¹N¹ t¹L¹b¹ bv¹ ej¹ D¹wPZ, y¹ L¹Z¹ cv¹t¹b¹ bv¹ Kvi¹, y¹ L¹Z¹ t¹Mt¹j¹
Zver¹ Ávb¹ G¹t¹m¹ Zv¹K¹ A¹t¹ó¹c¹ó¹t¹a¹ t¹d¹t¹j¹|¹ A¹v¹g¹t¹ i¹ m¹vg¹t¹ GK¹U¹ D¹3¹4j¹
D¹vni¹Y¹ t¹Zv¹ A¹t¹QB¹|¹ Aa¹v¹C¹ Ave¹ j¹ i¹v¹3¹/4v¹K¹|¹ c¹q¹ w¹Z¹b¹ h¹M¹ at¹i¹ G¹t¹ki¹
Ávb¹RM¹r¹K¹ tbZZ¹; t¹ q¹ GB¹ gn¹b¹ gbX¹ x¹K¹Q¹b¹ t¹L¹b¹|¹ t¹K¹b¹ t¹L¹b¹ t¹m¹
m¹at¹Ü¹A¹vng¹` Qd¹v¹ GK¹U¹ e¹Ü¹l¹v¹ t¹ q¹i¹ t¹Pov¹ K¹t¹Q¹b¹|¹ Ave¹ j¹ i¹v¹3¹/4v¹K¹ m¹ne¹ Zui¹
th¹šet¹b¹ UU¹-i¹ Áw¹¶¹q¹wi¹ Ae¹ cv¹t¹b¹U¹ t¹i¹f¹y¹j¹kb¹ evsj¹ vq¹, Ges¹ Ae¹b¹ `bv¹
W¹K¹t¹i¹ ðevsj¹ vi¹ e¹Z¹ Bst¹i¹W¹R¹t¹Z¹ Ab¹ev^{1`} K¹t¹Q¹t¹b¹N¹ GB¹ Z¹_ R¹mb¹t¹q¹ A¹vng¹
Qd¹v¹ y¹ t¹L¹t¹Q¹b¹:
gta¹ GK¹ m¹ókxj¹ iv¹ Zui¹ h¹Z te¹k¹ Ávb AR¹ K¹t¹b ZZ te¹k¹ m¹jónxbZvq¹ t¹fvt¹Mb¹
Ggb¹K At¹bK m¹ókxj¹ e¹w¹³i¹ m¹Rbk¹xj¹ Zvi¹ gZi¹ N¹t¹U¹ t¹Mt¹Q¹ Ávb j¹v¹ K¹t¹Z
Ki¹t¹Z¹ K¹U¹ w¹c¹ RbK¹N¹ m¹Rbk¹xj¹ t¹KD¹ e¹v¹cv¹U¹ w¹e¹k¹m¹ K¹t¹i¹ tdj¹ tj¹ Zv¹
Ávb¹bi¹ w¹c¹t¹¶¹ Ae¹ib¹ M¹Y¹ K¹t¹Z¹ cv¹t¹b¹ t¹m¹U¹ L¹p¹ te¹k¹ m¹je¹e¹Pbvi¹ K¹R¹ n¹e¹
bv¹ m¹Rbk¹xj¹ t¹i¹ gtb¹ iv¹Lv¹ `i¹Kvi¹ N¹ Zui¹ Rb¹ a¹vb¹ e¹v¹cv¹U¹ i¹"Zc¹Y¹,¹ K¹S¹
a¹vb¹- nevi¹ ¶¹gZv¹ Z¹t¹KB AR¹ K¹t¹Z n¹e¹, GKe¹ t¹mB ¶¹gZv¹ AR¹ K¹t¹Z
cv¹t¹ Ávb Avi¹ Zui¹ m¹Rbk¹xj¹ Zvi¹ c¹t¹ t¹Kt¹bv¹ evav¹ n¹q¹ `w¹o¹t¹Z¹ cv¹t¹e¹ bv¹ tg¹U¹
K¹v¹ ÁvbRM¹r thb¹ Zui¹ a¹vb¹RM¹t¹K¹ W¹g¹t¹b¹U¹ bv¹ K¹t¹|¹ K¹S¹ Ávbxi¹ v¹K¹ K¹t¹e¹b¹?
A¹t¹MB et¹ w¹Q¹N¹ Ávb¹t¹ i¹ c¹t¹ a¹vb¹ n¹l¹ q¹ K¹W¹b¹ Avi¹ K¹W¹b¹ et¹ B Z¹t¹ i¹ c¹t¹¶¹
m¹ókxj¹ n¹l¹ q¹ c¹q¹ Am¹¶¹ Gi¹Kg¹ D¹vni¹Y¹ Avc¹b¹ Avc¹b¹ Pvi¹ cv¹t¹ Zv¹Kv¹t¹j¹B
t¹L¹Z¹ cv¹t¹b¹|¹ Avc¹b¹ Am¹¶¹ Ávb¹ e¹Ü¹U¹N¹ hvi¹ K¹v¹ i¹b¹ `y¹Pvi¹t¹U¹ e¹B cov¹
cv¹i¹K¹t¹e¹P¹ h¹vq¹N¹ t¹L¹b¹ bv¹ ej¹ D¹wPZ, y¹ L¹Z¹ cv¹t¹b¹ bv¹ Kvi¹, y¹ L¹Z¹ t¹Mt¹j¹
Zver¹ Ávb¹ G¹t¹m¹ Zv¹K¹ A¹t¹ó¹c¹ó¹t¹a¹ t¹d¹t¹j¹|¹ A¹v¹g¹t¹ i¹ m¹vg¹t¹ GK¹U¹ D¹3¹4j¹
D¹vni¹Y¹ t¹Zv¹ A¹t¹QB¹|¹ Aa¹v¹C¹ Ave¹ j¹ i¹v¹3¹/4v¹K¹|¹ c¹q¹ w¹Z¹b¹ h¹M¹ at¹i¹ G¹t¹ki¹
Ávb¹RM¹r¹K¹ tbZZ¹; t¹ q¹ GB¹ gn¹b¹ gbX¹ x¹K¹Q¹b¹ t¹L¹b¹|¹ t¹K¹b¹ t¹L¹b¹ t¹m¹
m¹at¹Ü¹A¹vng¹` Qd¹v¹ GK¹U¹ e¹Ü¹l¹v¹ t¹ q¹i¹ t¹Pov¹ K¹t¹Q¹b¹|¹ Ave¹ j¹ i¹v¹3¹/4v¹K¹ m¹ne¹ Zui¹
th¹šet¹b¹ UU¹-i¹ Áw¹¶¹q¹wi¹ Ae¹ cv¹t¹b¹U¹ t¹i¹f¹y¹j¹kb¹ evsj¹ vq¹, Ges¹ Ae¹b¹ `bv¹
W¹K¹t¹i¹ ðevsj¹ vi¹ e¹Z¹ Bst¹i¹W¹R¹t¹Z¹ Ab¹ev^{1`} K¹t¹Q¹t¹b¹N¹ GB¹ Z¹_ R¹mb¹t¹q¹ A¹vng¹
Qd¹v¹ y¹ t¹L¹t¹Q¹b¹:

i^v¾iK mvtne mvv!Rxe tb **W**KQy tj t**L**bwb tKb tm bwj k Avng mKtj i KvQ
Anin i^vtb AvmlQ | i^v¾iK mvtne Dtj **L**Kivi gtZv **W**KQy tj t**L**bwb tKtby, tm
Kwdqz Gkgv[†] **W**ZlbB w^v tZ cw*t*b | Zvi ntq **W**KQy ej v Avgi DlPZ nte
bv | Z_wic Avng Avgi th avi Yv Rtb#Q, tmUv ej tZ cwi | ths^tb th gybj
Utw-i w^v tqwi Ae cvg@bU ti fyy jktbi evsj v Ges Aeb **W**Kt*i* Bswi **W**R
Abyev` Kti tQb, tmB gybj*t* i ct^t**T** Ab^v tKtvb gygyj we^v tq KvR Kiv Am^v
WQy tj v| Zvi gyb*m*K m*¶*Zvi Ggb GKwI mgbj^v D^vEiY NtUQj, tmLvb t^vTK
ZrKwj b ne^v **W**PPA^v +**W**UZ tbtg Avmv **W**Z **W**Z ` jf n^v tq **W**otqoj |

Avg` Qdvi GB e\l`v Avgvi Kv\l Q M\l Y\l h\l M` etj gt\l nq\l | \l Kv\l bv g\l y\l j
we\l t\l q KvR Kiv Am\l e w\l N` t\l Zv, w\l Zib , "Z\l C\l Y\l \l Kv\l bv KvR K\l bi\l b t\l Kb?
\l ZrKw\l j b we\l "PPA -+w\l U\l Z t\l b\l g Avgv\l m\l Z` m\l Z` `j\l fn n\l q\l ` w\l t\l q\l Oj \l N` t\l Zv

tmLvb t_lik Dp^tZ D^tV hvvib^b tKb? ZutK tZv tKD gygyj KvR Ki^tZ etj^b,
ev i "Zp^tY^cKvR Ki^tZ vbt^bla Kt^blb, ZutK tZv mgKuj xb we`vPPM - + t_lik
Dp^tZ D^tV th^tZI vbt^bla Kt^blb tKD, eis tmUvB Zui Kv^tQ c^tZ^twkZ wQt^b j,
tKD ZutK etj^b th, Avc^tvb vbtP tbtg Gtm wj Lp^tN Zvn^t? Avng` Qdvi
K_v i^tb gtb nq^tN UUw^ti W tqwi Ae cvg^tpbv ti fijj ykb^b Avi Aeb vV^tK*t* i
ðeisj vi e^tZOB c^tWexi me^tk^b Ges me^tk^b mjo! Gi c^ti Gi^tPtq gnr vKQymjo
nq^tlb, ev tKv^tbw^b b nte^t bv; Ges GRb^tB Gi^tPtq vbtP tbtg Avmv i^tv^t4vK
mvtnei ct^t¶ m^te vQ^tj v bv Zui e^tv^t3tZj Kvi^tY, Avi Gi^tPtq gnr vKQymjo
Kiv m^te vQ^tj v bv Zui c^tZfvi Kvi^tY! K_vUv i^tb^tZ thb tKgb j v^tM! GKu^t
t^tki Ávb-RMr^tK vZb h^tM a^ti tbZZ^tj^t qv GZ eo GKRb gbix x mvi vRxeb
a^ti gv^t I B `ptv eb^tqj Kvi^tQ ew` ntq vQ^tj b K_vUv fv^tZI A^t-^t-j v^tM!
hv^tnK, GUv th^tnZi i^tv^t3vK mvtnei vbtRi K_v bq, Avng` Qdvi e^te,
AZGe GU^tKB Po^ts-^tetj tg^tb bv vbtj^t | Ptj | Avgvi tZv gtb nq, tj Lvtj Wi
Rb^t th c^tvi gvY a^tv^b I gM^tzvi c^tqyRb nq^tN i^tv^t3vK mvtnei nt^tz Zvi KL^tbv
t^tLyB nq^tlb, ev nt^tj^t Zui Ávb-RMr GZ teik kw^tkyj x/c^tfvekjx x/vwg^tbvls
vQ^tj v th, Zv Zui a^tv^b RM^tr^tK W Kti W tqQj | Ávb GKRb mjo^tkyj gwbt^tli
m^tRbkxj Zvi ct^t Wki Kgfvte evav ntq `votZ c^tvi GUv Zvi GKu^tD^tvni Y|

2.

Avgiv tevanq cñh½ t_‡K `‡i Ptj G‡m‡Q| Aek` `‡i G‡j I ¶WZ tbB
tKv‡bñN cñh½U th‡nZz tj Lv‡j wL wbtq, a‡b-Áv‡bi K_v ZvB Avmv `i Kvi |
ZeyAvgiv gj cñh½ wdw | gwbj tj tL tKb, GB wQ‡j v c‡k‡ tj LK‡ i K_veyZP
wewPvi -wetkH Kij † Lv hwqñN G‡i c‡q c‡Z‡K tQwUtej wq coqv wQ‡j bñN
gvtb eB‡qi tcvKv wQ‡j b| co‡Z co‡ZB Zw‡v GKmgq tj Lvi ZwM Ab‡fe
K‡i‡Qb| Avgvi GB K_wU Av‡Mi K_vj m‡h w‡iva Zw‡v Ki‡eñ Rw‡b| eB
c‡o gwbj tZv ÁvbxR nqñN Avi Av‡MB etj wQ, Ávbxv tj LK nt‡Z cw‡ib bvñ
Zvntj GB tj LKiv tj Lv i" Kitj b tKb? wKsev c‡k‡ Gf‡teI Kiv hwqñN
Zviv Ávbx bv ntq tj LK ntj b tKb? G c‡k‡ D‡i t`evi Av‡M Avgv‡ i
Av‡i Ku‡welq wbtq K_v ej tZ nte| G K_v mevB R‡tb, AwFÁZv `yai‡bi Ñ
c‡Z¶ I ctiv¶| c‡Z¶ AwFÁZv gwbj AR‡ K‡i wbtRi Rxeb t‡KB|
^ b‡b Rxebhvcb, bwvai‡bi m¤uK‡wbtRi Rxetbi evB‡i I Abüb gwbj i
Rxeb, ciwi c‡k‡ NUbvej x BZ w_ t_‡K thme AwFÁZv gwbj AR‡ K‡i Ñ
tm_ tj v c‡Z¶| Avi ctiv¶ AwFÁZv? tmuv AwR‡ nq eBc†, bvUK-wmtbgv,

m½z, wP̄Kj v BZw` t_‡K| wKš ctiw¶ AwfÁZvi c̄vb Askij AwfRZ nq
 eB ctoB| GB AwfÁZv Avevi GKRb gwþ tK c̄z¶ AwfÁZv jvþfi e'cvit
 Mfxi fvþte mnwqZv Kt̄i | tmUv wK iKg? eB Avmtj gwþt̄i tfZt̄i i tPvL, A_¶
 AS-¶, Lj̄ t_‡q| dtj GKij NUgb NUbv t_‡L GKRb A-coq gwþ tmUvK
 thfvþte Dcj wä Kt̄i, MÖY Kt̄i, wetkHY Kt̄i Ñ coq gwþ wJi Dcj wä-MÖY-
 wetkHY nq Zvi t_‡K c_„K| iayc_„K ej tj Kg ej v nqÑ GB Dcj wä AtbK
 Mfxi, AZj -uk¶ GKB NUbv e'vL v wevfbegubþl i KvþQ wevfbieKg ntZ
 cvit, GK_v thgb mWZ Zvi tPþq eo mZwU n‡QÑ hvi tfZt̄i i tPvL tLj v
 Zvi e'vLwUB metPþq Mfxi, wetkHYag¶ e'vZþgx| tmB e'vL v wZib Ab
 Kviv m‡z tkqi KitZ cvitb, bv-I KitZ cvitb| wKš AwfÁZv wntmte GUv
 Zvi Sij tZ Rgv cto| GBfvþte AwfÁZv, tj v RgtZ RgtZ GKmgq Zv GZ
 fwii ntq I tV th, th-tKvþtv gwþt̄i i ct¶B tmB fvi enb Kiv ctq Amœe ntq
 I tV| GKgv† Ab gwþt̄i i m‡z tkqi Kivi gva tgB GB fvi t_‡K LwBkuv
 gw³ cvl qv thZ cvit| wKš tmB gwþt̄i Kv_vq th etm etm Avcbvi GZme
 AwfÁZvi K_v i bte? GZ mgq tKv_vq Zvi, `vqB-ev wK? dtj AwfÁZv ä
 gwþt̄i wK AwfÁZvi AK_ hšyv tcvnþZ nq| AwfÁZvi th hšyv AvtQ, hZ
 teik AwfÁZv ZtZv teik hšyvÑ GK_v AwfÁZv ä gwþt̄i B Rvþbb| GB
 hšyv j vNe NUvþvri RbB Gi cKvk Ri'ix ntq ctoÑ Avi Awaksk t¶f†
 cKvkUv NtU tj Lvþ wLi gva tg| Abvþ gva tg GUv cKvk Kivi mthwM Kg|

wKš ckeenþj v AwfÁZvi hšyv wK i ay mRbkjx tj vKivB tcvnþb,
 AbvþN hviv eB cto Ávbx nbN tcvnþb bv? ej vBeuþj, tcvnþb| wKš Gt̄ i
 gta" fvi enb Kivi `j P¶gZv _vK, Amn hšyv mn" Kivi Amvgub" ahR¶
 _vK N mRbkjx tj vKiv tmUv _vKbv| GB wK t_‡K Ávbxiv mRbkjx t_‡
 tPþqI gwþb| Avi G t_‡K GB `yai tbi gwþt̄i gwbmKwvþgvI ejS tbqv hvq|
 mRbkjx iv AvteMZwoZ I -ukRvZi, Ávbxiv ejxZwoZ I hþ³ev`x|
 mRbkjx iv AwfÁZv wK MÖY I wetkHY Kt̄ib AvteM wguþtq, Ávbxiv hþ³ i
 ejx w_‡q|

Ávbxiv Zvþ i AwfÁZv, tj vK cKvk Kt̄ib bv etj, Zvþ i j ä ÁvB, tj v
 itq hvq ew³MZ chþq, e'vCk gwþt̄i KvþQ Qwotq covi mthwM cvq bv| dtj
 gZii ci AwpþiB gwþt̄i i -wZ t_‡K1 Zvþ i gZi NtUÑ Avi ZvB Zvþ i
 gntEj Mí wKQj b tj vKgþL Qwotq _vKvi ci GKmgq -wfweK wbqþgB nwi tq
 hvq| Abvþ tK mRbkjx tj vKiv Zv cKvk Kt̄ib etj B, gZii cii tmme i tq
 hvq Avi tm, tj vB bZb ÁvB wntmte cRbþ t_‡K cRbwþt qwotq cto|

3.

Zte wK i agv† hšyv wNtei RbB tj LKiv tj tLb, Ab tKvþtv cÖB tbB
 Zvþ i? AvtQ| Mfxi Zg GK Avb` AvtQ| mwói Avb`| cWextZ mWþ
 Avb` i tPþq Mfxi, Zxe tKvþtv Avb` tbB| mwói gntZP tPþq D34j Zg
 tKvþtv gntZtB gwþt̄i Rxeþb| tKvþtvwKQj m‡zB Gi Zj bv Pþj bv| Zeyhv
 Zj bv Ki tZB nq tZv ej tZ nteñ `wZi cÖg mšwb Rþbþi Avb` i K_v|
 wKš `wZi Rxetb mšwb RbUv thtnZi cÖg AwfhvëAvi -wfweK NUbv etj
 ati tbqv nq, Abvþ tK tj LjKj Rb` tj Lvi Rbþ tbqvUv AwfhvëbqÑ ntZi
 cvit bv-I ntZ cvit, Zj bv wUv h_y wNq bv| D vni wUtk eis Avi KuZ
 KuB Kt̄i tZj v hvK| aiv hvK, `wZi Rxeb i" Kivi eúv b cii tKvþtv
 GK `wZi mšwb nt"Q bv| eú tPov-Z`wei, eú wPKrmv, eú wv³vi -Knei vR-
 cxi-dwKi ati I tKvþtv KvR nt"Q bv| tmB gntZtKvþtv GK Atj ŠKK Bkvi wq
 hvw Zvþ i GKij mšwb Rbþ tbq, Zvntj Zvþ i Avb` wU tKgb nte? wðqb
 -wfweK tPþq AtbK teik! GKRb tj LjKj Rb` GKij mdj tj Lvi Rbþ I B
 mšwb Rbþ tbqv tPþqI AtbK teik| GB Zxe Avb` i tj vF GKRb tj LKtK
 w_‡q w_‡q tbq| wKš hšyv j vNe Avi Zxe Avb` j vF N G wUv nqZv me
 bq| me gwþt̄i i gta" B Agi tZj Zòv AvtQ| gwþt̄i wþRþK cÖwZ tLjZ Pvq,
 ewPþq ivLjZ Pvq Zvi cieZPcRþbþ gta" w_‡q| tj LKivI wþRþt i tK ewPþq
 ivLjZ Pvq Zvþ i tj Lvi gta" w_‡q| Zvntj hšyv t_‡K gw³, Zxe Avb` j vF
 Avi Agi tZj tj vFB wK me? mœZ G, tj vB cÖvb| Zte Gi m‡z hþ³ ntZ
 cvit A_¶hk, LwZ BZw i tj vfl| G, tj v Aek" gj bq, tKej At_¶ Rb",
 hþki Rb", LwZi Rb` Kviv ct¶l ugMZ wj tL hvq mœ bq| wZ ej tZ
 wK, i ayG, tj vi Rb` GKRb gwþt̄i ct¶l tj LKB nl qv mœ bq|

4.

wKš metPþq i "ZcYwel qwui K_vB GLþtv Avwq ejw w| gwþt̄i tj tL Zvi
 AvZwBi Rb` i ay tj LKiv tKb NwB b Rxeþhvctbi evBti hviv Ab wKQj
 Kt̄ib N tJ LjKj L, AvKvAvK, m½zZ PPP, bZ PPP, Awfbb, Pj wP̄ cwi Pj bv,
 GgbwK ivRbwZi Ñ Zv IB AvZwBi RbB Kt̄ib| GB ZnB gj Z RxeþtK
 LwBkuv A_¶q Kt̄i tZj vi Avb` t_‡K Dm¶Z| GB ai tbi GKRb gwþt̄i Ñ
 -Kvi Ki "B Avi bv-B Ki "B, wðqb Rvþbb Ges gþb gþb ntj I gþbb th,
 Rxeþb LjB A_¶b GKRb e'cvit| hvctbi Rb` th GKRbj Rxeþb wZib cvb
 gZii m‡z m‡z tmB Rxeþbi hvwZq ARØ I AvtqRb tkl ntq hvq; Avi
 tKvþtvwKQj cvevi _vKbv Zvi| Agi tZj Zòv me gwþt̄i i gta" B AvtQÑ G
 K_v wK, wKš gZii ci tm GB Agi Zj tctj v wK tctj v bv Zvþ Zvi wKQj hvq

Avtm bv | GB K_wU GKRb eſS tMj Zvi KvQ RxebUv Lp fwii n̄q I tV
RxebUtK hvcbtwM Kti tZjv Zvi Rb Kwb n̄q cto | hvcbtwM Kti
tZjv vi Rb Zvi mgjtB ZLb GKU c_B tLjv _vKtK̄ Rxeb th A_Akb GB
K_wU fjj _vKv | K̄S PvBtj B tZv ēcvr Ur fjj _vKv hvq bv! fjj _vKv Rb
GKU tNvij wM mgq PvB | Avi tj LKiv _vKtK tmB tNvij wM mgqtai gtaB|
Avig GtKB ej wQ a vb, ej wQ gMzv | GB mgq, tj vZ mjokxj Zvi wP̄S̄B cl̄b
n̄q I tV Zvi KvQ, Ab me hšyv t_k ḡḡ tgjt, Ab me AvtqRtbi K_v
fjj _vKv hvq | Rxeb th A_Akb GB K_wU fjj _vKv tPov KivK tKD tKD
Aek c_j vqbcj gtbtvE wntmte wP̄yZ KtZ cvtib | tmP̄t̄t̄ Avi KU KvR
Kiv hvqN K_wU wMz tRtbi N fvebvUtK Dte t_q hvq | fvev thtZ cvtib N
c̄ZU RxebB BDwBk, Abb N GKUwGwK I wK ntj GB RxebUj mió n̄zv
bv, GZ Abb GKU NUbv A_Akb n̄z cvtib | Ges tmB A_Or Kx, tm ēcvr i
c̄KwZi gtaB AvtQ BwZ I Bkviv | AvtQ GB BwZ th, GB mgqt GB mgvR
Avigvi GKU fngKv AvtQ | tmB fngKv mevi Rb GKi Kg n̄te bv, ej vBvuj,
K̄S Kx n̄te tmUv LjR tei KtZ n̄te AvgtKB | gvbj tmB fngKv ivLvi
RvqMwU LjR cvq mRbkxj Zvi bvbv Abj t½, tKD tKD GgbwK ivRbwZtZI
(Avig Aek B A_rieE-¶lgZv Avi nvj yv-i wU fMvfwMi th ivRbwZ Zvi K_v
ej wQ bv, ej wQ tmB ivRbwZi K_v hv mgvRutK cvtē t evi -Cet Lq, t k
I gvbj li fMw cwi eZfbi Rb Abc wY Kti) | Avigvi GK eUz cP̄yZ I
MZvbwZK avivi ivRbwZ Kti etj Avig Zvi Lp mgvtj wPv Kizvg | tZv,
GKw b tm ej tj vN c̄ZU RnwZiB GKU Mše _vK, Avi tmB Mše t
tc̄Qrtbvi Rb IB RnwZi ASMz c̄ZU gvbj tKvbtv-bv-tKvbtv fngKv ivLN
tKD Kg, tKD tevk | Avig mvivRxeb ati hr Avigvi RnwZiU tK IB Mše i
w tK GK BwAI GwMq w tZ cwi N gtb Kitev Avigvi RxebUv t_R ntj v
Avigvi eUw Zvi fngKv ivLvi RvqMw LjR tctqfO I BLvbUq, eStZB cvi tOb
GfiteB GtKKRb GtKKU RvqMw LjR cvq | GKmgq Gt tki evgcwS
ivRbwZK Kgfiv -Cet LzB th, wece Avmbw GB ej n̄q _vKvUv IB
tNvti i gta _vKv B bgvši | Zey Zt i -CetQtj v | K̄S GLb hviv evgcwS
ivRbwZ Kti b Zviv cLq mevB Rvbb, wece GZ mnR Avtm bv, w ev -Cet
tfvMvi gZv wekciwZ GLb Avi tbB, GgbwK AtbtK GUvI gtb Kti b N
Gt tki nqfZv tKvbtv bB wece Avmtb bv, Zey Zviv GB j P̄tK mgtb ti tL
GKU Rxeb e q Kti hvevi t jmnim t Lvb | Kfvit tmUv m̄e nq? GLvbtI
tmB AvZwB BiB ēcvr | Avig Rwb Avigvi Rxel kvq Gt tki wece bv- I AvmtZ
cvtib, K̄S G-I Rwb, hr Avtm Zvntj G RnwZi ḡḡ Nute | Avig ZvB Avigvi
GB ZtQ RxebU wece RbB e q Kti hrvQ cwi exi K-Rb tj vKB ev Zv
cvtib! GLvbtB I B wece ZvB |

Rj, 2003 № Rj вB, 2003

gwb‡l i gZi ntj ...

gvgv^b t*i* gZⁱ nt^j Zeyl gvbe t⁻tK hvq⁰N Rxebvb⁰ `vk ejt w⁰tj b Zvⁱ
gvbj^b i gZⁱ nt^j K^vZvq; Ges ejt gvbj tK Zvi e^wMZ Rxeb hvctbi `vq
t⁻tK g^v3 w⁰tq GtK GK^vU gnvRxetbi Ask K^vi w⁰tj b, Rxetbi gnEi GK^vU
i jc c^v1 Kivtj b, A^vkb Rxetbi GK^vU, i^vZc^vA^v `vb Kitj b|
K_v, t^j v nqtZv w⁰K c^v1 w⁰nt^j v bv| gnvRxeb! tm^vU Avevi w⁰K w⁰Ribm?
w⁰e^wMZ Rxeb hvctbi `vq⁰ e^wcv^vUvB ev w⁰K? c^vkAv^vt^v Av^vQ| gZⁱ ci Kx
nq, gZⁱtZB Kx gvbe-Rxetbi m^vuY^vc^v1 mgvB N^vU, mg⁻AR^v tkI nt^v hvq,
me Av^vqRb A^vkb nt^v ctoN gvbj Gme c^vk^v DEi L^vR teot^vQ `xN^vRij
ati | gZⁱtZB tkI bq, gZⁱ ci Av^vQ Av^vi K RxebN GK Ab^vKij xB Rxeb;
tmB Rxetbi me w⁰KQy^vba^v Z nt^v GB Rxetbi KgRv^vEi I ci w⁰f^vE K^vi N G
K_v ejt c^vq me agB Zvi Abjnvix^v i mv^vspv w⁰tZ tPov K^vi tQ, Rxetbi mg⁻
KvRKg^vK c^veZ^vRxetbi cv^v q w⁰nt^vte ebv^v K^vi Gmtei I ci A^vAv^vt^vci
tPov Kiv ntq^vQ! w⁰K^vs c^v1 exi AwaKvsk gvbj tKutbv-bv-tKutbv atg^v wek^vmx
n^vl qv mt^vEj GB Avk^vmevY^vz m^vs6 nt^vZ cv^v1 b^v b^vfr^vte P^vj tQ Rxetbi A^v
Abjnv^vrb^v tPov Ges AwaKvsk t^v1 t^v1 GBme tPov e^v_Zvq ch^vlmZ ntq^v0N
tZgb tKutbv A^vB L^vR cv^v qv hvq^v Gme w⁰K^vj | mevi gt^vbi gt^vZv tKutbv DEi
L^vR cv^v qv hvq^v Bme c^vk^v | ZeytPov t^vtg _vtK^vb, nvRvi eQi ati gvbj
Gme c^vk^v DEi L^vR w⁰dt^vQ, GL^vtbv L^vRt^vQ, fnei tZ1 L^vRte | Rxebvb⁰ |
nqtZv L^vRt^vQj b Ges tctq^vQj b GB DEi w⁰K^vS Zvⁱ DEi Avgv^v i gta^v bZb
c^vk^v Rb^vt^v q, K^vZv^vU c^v1 i^v `vZb^vU c^v1 cotj B c^vk^vt^v j D^vV Av^vmN

gvbtli gZi ntj Zej gvbe
t_tK hvq; AZxtZi t_tK DtV AvRtKi gvbtli KvQ
c\gZ tPZbvi c\gvc wb\Z Avt\m

Gmtei A_©WK? th gvb!l i gZi NTU tMfQ, tm Avevi ØPZbvi cwi gvc
wbZ Avfmø Kxfvte? Zvi gvtb WK GB th, Zvi kvi xwi K gZi NTUj I tm t_!K
hvq GK cengvb mE? DEi vqj tQ bv| eis Avti KUz GtMvf bv hvK KweZwU
wbqN

AvRtKi AvrM thB Rxetbi wfo RtgwQtj v
Zv*ī*v g^oti tMq;
c^oZiU gw^obl Zvi w^otRi -Z^oS^omEv w^otq
AÜK^oti niw^otq;
Zey Zv*ī*v AvRtKi Avt^oj vi wfZ^oti
mÄwi Z n'tq D^otV AvRtKi gw^obl i m^oji
hLb tc^ogi K_v et^oj
A_{ev} Áv^otbi K_v et^oj Ñ
Abš-hv^oi vi K_v g^otb nq tm-mgq
`xcsKi k^oÁv^otbi;
Pt^oj tQÑ Pt^oj tQÑ

GB csw³, t̄j hvB ēt̄j t̄'q th, ḡt̄i h̄vI qv ḡv̄t̄b w̄z̄nb āȳsm tevSvb bv,
AÜKv̄ti nw̄i tq̄ hv̄l qv ḡv̄t̄b w̄p̄i Z̄t̄i nw̄i tq̄ hv̄l qv̄ tevSvb bv, tmUv nt̄j tmBme
ḡt̄i h̄vI qv nw̄i tq̄ hv̄l qv̄ ḡv̄b̄t̄l i v AvR̄t̄Ki Avt̄j vi w̄FZ̄t̄i m̄Äwi Z nt̄q AvR̄t̄Ki
ḡv̄b̄t̄l i m̄t̄i tc̄ḡ Āev Ávt̄bi K̄v ej t̄Zv bv| Zvi ḡv̄t̄b̄ `w̄oñt̄Q GB th, h̄v̄t̄ i
kvi wi K ḡZi Nt̄U tm̄Q Zvi v eZ̄ḡv̄t̄b̄ c̄enḡv̄b̄ Rxet̄bi B Ask i tq̄ tm̄Q, w̄Ksev
AvR̄t̄K hvi v Rxeb-hvcb Ki tq̄ Zvi v hLb kvi wi K ḡZi tq̄ ei Y Ki te ZLtbv
Zvi v c̄enḡv̄b̄ Rxet̄bi B Ask i tq̄ h̄v̄t̄l Ā_P Rxet̄bi tkI tbB, tkI nq bv,
ḡZi ḡv̄t̄b̄ Rxet̄bi ci wi mḡw̄b̄ bq, c̄KZc̄t̄l G GK Abš-h̄v̄t̄l

ng‡Zv G K_wlJ tf‡eB AvLZvi "3/4vgib Bjy qvm ejj wQ‡j b (K_wlkí x gvgb
úmvB‡bi tj Lv t‡K D×Z KivQ) Ñ Øj vBd BR Uzne ij fW Uz BUm dtj ÷ tmv
`WU tW_ BR Rv ÷ A`vbi`vi P`vbi | hLb Zg gite... † Lte Ž Do‡Q
evZt, ... G`vÙ Aj Avl qui tg‡gwim, Aj Avl qui lqVKñ G`vÙ Aj Avl qui
wWwm DBj KbiUbyBb Av`vm ØN Gfite tf‡e wbtj Rxeb e`vcvi Uv A_EYñtq
I†V| Avgyt i mKj ARØ, Ž I Kg`hri Ab†t i gta l cœnZ nq Ges
telP _vtK Zvn‡j wb‡Ri Rxetbi ciwmgwB wb‡q Avi nnvñKvi K‡mi? eis
GKRb gwbj i ¶i `GKwU RxebI ZLb ntq I†V my i AZxZ t‡K my i fweI r
ch§-cœngib GKwU gwI Rxetbi Ask | myoi Aw` t‡K AvR ch§-Ges nq‡Zv

tkl ch³-engvb tmB wecj -`xN⁰Rxe¹bi bvg t`qv hvq gnvRxe¹b | Zntj GKRB gvb¹i GKU gv¹ e^{W³}MZ Rxe¹bi wK bvg t`e? AbRxe¹b? n²Z cv¹i | wK³ tm¹ GK¹_vl etj wbtZ nte th, gnvRxe¹b hZB gnvb tn¹K bv tKb, tm wevQbaKsev `vaxb bq, tm Avm¹j mnmtKwU AbRxe¹bi mgv¹ gv¹ | AbRxe¹b Qov Zvi c^{Y⁰}Zv Am¹e, Zvi M²ste¹ tc⁵tbv¹ Am¹e | e^{vcv} U Zj bv Kiv thtZ cv¹i GKU Amxg-`xN⁰gij vi m²zN gij wU gnvRxe¹b N Zt¹K M²o Zj tq I Zj te, m²uY¹Zv I c^{Y⁰}Zv tm¹ h⁰ vb KifQ I Ki te AbRxe¹b bvgK G¹KKU dj | GB dj hZB P¹i tn¹K, eY¹kb ev M²nb tn¹K bv tKb, Gi thtKt¹bv GKU Abc¹ ZB gij wU¹K Am²uY¹Ki Zj te | c¹KiZ Zv Pvq bv, tm ZvB m²Pzbv¹ G¹KKU AbRxe¹bi Rb¹ t`q | K¹wU AwatfS¹ZK tkvbiq, Awekjm¹ j vM, Ggb¹K hv¹ ej¹ N GKRb gvb¹i Rb¹ nVr N²U hv¹ qv tKt¹bv NUb¹ bq, G GK my xN⁰c¹wi K¹bvi dmj Zntj I K¹wU¹ c¹gZ L¹p th³ K ev weAvbm¹z etj gtb nte bv | A_P K¹wU¹ tc¹tbk k³ e^AmbK h³ AvQ | tmUv wK i Kg? weAvb At¹bK Av¹MB c¹Y¹ K¹i tQ¹N bvi x-cj "t¹ i GKU¹ wqj tb cj "t¹ i Kv¹ t¹K¹ j P¹-tKwU i muYy wM¹ nq, Avi GKU¹ a²tYi Rb¹ nq | B AmsL¹ i muYy gta¹ GKU¹ w¹ 0 weRqx i muYy GKU¹ w¹ 0 w¹ w¹ b¹K w¹ 3 Kivi dtj (tmB A¹c¹ZiU gvb¹B G¹KKRb weRqx gvb¹N tm Zvi Rb¹Ki weRqx i muYy Avi Rbbxi w¹ 3 w¹ w¹ b¹ dj) | , i¹Zc¹Y¹e^{vcv} ntj vN GKU¹ w¹ Z m²h¹ Kvgb¹ Kivi ci AmsL¹evi w¹ gij Z nq, A_P me w¹ gij tbB m²h¹bi Rb¹ nq bv, Ges wK tKb¹ w¹ gij b¹ w¹ Z a²Y¹U Rb¹ nq Zv t¹qs | B¹ w¹ ZI Rv¹ bv, Ab¹iv tZv t¹i vK¹ Zvi gyt¹ wK GB bq th, | B¹ m²h¹bi R¹b¹ R¹b¹ | B¹ w¹etk¹ w¹ gij b¹U¹ c¹qyRb w¹Q¹j v¹ a²t¹ tbqv hv¹, GB w¹etk¹ w¹ gij b¹U¹ w¹ Z¹ Rxe¹b GKU¹ w¹ fweK NUb¹, wK³ Zvici i c¹k¹ v¹K¹ c¹exi c¹p¹ Z mgvRe¹ w¹q m²h¹ Rtb¹ Av¹M GK tRov h¹eK-h¹Zi w¹etq¹ c¹qyRb nq (w¹etq¹ Qov¹ m²h¹bi Rb¹ n²Z cv¹i e¹K, tmUv e¹Z¹g, wK³ tm¹ P¹ i GKB h³ c¹h¹R¹ nte), Ges th-tKt¹bv w¹ Z¹ GKU¹ my¹ i ntj w¹PS¹Ki t¹ B tui cv¹eb¹ Zt¹ i w¹etq¹ NUb¹ At¹bK t¹j v K¹KZj¹ xq NUb¹ mg¹h¹ gv¹ | hv¹ ej¹ Zt¹ i gva¹g GKU¹ m²h¹bi Rb¹ t¹qui Rb¹ B GZme K¹KZj¹ xq NUb¹ N²UQj Zntj w¹l qn¹ K Averi AwatfS¹ZK etj gtb nte | eis c¹h¹U¹K Av¹i KU¹tc¹Qb t¹K t¹Lv hv¹ | B¹ w¹ ZI w¹etq¹ Ges w¹etk¹ GKU¹ w¹ gij tb¹i dtj GKU¹ w¹ K¹i Rb¹N GB w¹U NUb¹KB¹ w¹ fweK Ges w¹etk¹ Zp¹b etj a²t¹ tb¹| Zt¹ i w¹etq¹ c¹h¹ ev w¹ t¹q Avgiv bv nq Zt¹ i Rtb¹ c¹h¹U¹ w¹etp¹ b¹ K¹i | hv¹ Zt¹ i Rb¹B bv n²Zv Zntj tZv Avi GZ K¹v¹ c¹qyRb co¹Zv bv!

Avi tmLvtbB i t¹q¹Q c¹KiZK w¹q¹gi GK Ace¹ms¹KZ, Kvi Y Zt¹ i Rb¹ h¹u¹tg Zt¹ i w¹R w¹R gv¹-evevi Rb¹ w¹etq¹ Ges w¹etq¹ c¹eZ¹ GKU¹ w¹etk¹ w¹gj¹ t¹bi dj v¹dj | tm¹ t¹j v¹ wK K¹KZj¹ xq? Gf¹te tc¹tb¹ thtZ _vKt¹ t¹Lv hv¹ t¹Kt¹bv GK my¹ i AZx¹Z (hLb w¹etq¹ c¹vi D¹meB nq¹b) GK tRov h¹eK-h¹Zi th¹S¹-Rxe¹bi w¹m²x¹s¹b¹q¹Qj, Avi Zvi B avi vevnKZv AvR¹Ki Rb¹ tbq¹ w¹ki w¹ Zntj GB w¹ki i Rb¹K nVr N²U hv¹ qv NUb¹ ej¹ Kxf¹te? tmB my¹ i Zg AZx¹ZB wK tmUv wba¹ Z ntq hvq¹b? wKsev¹ i fne¹ t¹Z th¹ki w¹Rb¹ tb¹t¹b¹ Zvi exRI wK j¹Kt¹q¹ tbB AvR¹Ki t¹Kt¹bv GK h¹M²ti i D¹ei w¹aKvi t¹i t¹Lh¹evi AvK¹ t¹vi gta¹? G c¹h¹z Av¹i KU¹ w¹etq¹ w¹ t¹K Avcb¹ i w¹o AvK¹ t¹Ki t¹Pb¹ | Zt¹ i Gi mg¹h¹ L¹p k³ t¹Kt¹bv w¹Abm¹z h³ t¹qv m²h¹ nte bv | Av¹MB GKevi etj w¹Q¹N gnvRxe¹b hv¹ nq GKU¹ Amxg ^N¹ euewY¹ gij v, Zntj c¹ZiU gvb¹i Rxe¹b Zvi G¹KKU¹ dj | me dj GK¹Kg b¹q¹N te¹ki f¹MB eY¹kb, M²nb, w¹ek¹nb¹ | wK³ t¹Kt¹bv t¹Kt¹bv dj Amgvb¹ ev¹Y¹, AvK¹ t¹Yq¹ i tmSi fgq¹ | GB dj t¹j vB gij w¹U¹K Avb¹ ``-my¹ i K¹i t¹Zv¹, AevK w¹ t¹q¹ Zm¹Kt¹q¹ w¹Kt¹Z B¹Q¹K¹i, Ggb¹K KL¹t¹bv KL¹t¹bv i ay Zt¹ i t¹KB t¹Pv¹L c¹to, Ab¹ t¹j v thb j¹Kt¹q¹ w¹Kt¹Z eva¹ nq ``-mo¹ Avor¹ | t¹MS¹g ej¹, whi, gyn¹s, m²ju¹Um, w¹D¹Ub, Kuj¹gvK¹, j vj b, i ex¹ t¹bv¹, AvBb¹ w¹Bb¹N Gi¹ n²Qb tmB ai t¹bi dj | Giv Ges Gt¹ i g¹Zv Av¹i t¹A¹b¹KB Rxe¹b | RM¹Zi eugw¹K e¹l¹V¹ w¹ t¹q¹ At¹bK AÜKvi ``-i K¹i t¹Qb, D³4j tgvnbxq Artj vq D¹W¹M Z K¹i t¹Qb GB c¹u¹ext¹K, gvbem¹F Zt¹K GK ar¹ vq At¹bK ``-i Gi¹M t¹q¹Qb | Avgiv ZvB evi evi Zt¹ i bvg D¹Pv¹Y K¹i t¹Z eva¹ nB | A¹W¹Z e^{vcv} ntj vN Gt¹ i eskc¹i w¹u¹q GK Av¹h¹gj Av¹Q| tmUv ntj vN Gt¹ i K¹i vi B ce¹ej¹ l¹ i bvg BwZn¹mi LvZvq c¹l vq hvq bv | BwZn¹tm tZv tKej w¹ek¹g¹ gvb¹i bvgB w¹K, mvavi Y gvb¹i iv BwZn¹tm D¹cm¹Z, Gt¹ i bvg tbB gvb¹b ntj vN Gi¹ mevB w¹Q¹j b mvavi Y gvb¹ | Ab¹f¹te ej¹ hvq GB gnvcj¹ l¹ i ce¹ej¹ l¹ i w¹Q¹j b me eY¹l M²nb dj A_P Zv¹ i Rb¹ w¹ t¹q¹Q¹j b gvb- BwZn¹mi D³4j Zg dj t¹j w¹K | w¹gj Av¹i t¹A¹t¹Q¹ GB gnvb gvb¹ t¹vi t¹Kt¹bv D¹ei c¹j "l¹ i tbB | tbB th Zvi w¹KQy w¹KQy Avgiv Rwb, w¹KQy w¹KQy ARvbB t¹K t¹M²Q | t¹MS¹g et¹x i c¹j i w¹utj i K¹n²j v, GB esku¹J Av¹i t¹A¹t¹Q¹j b gvb- BwZn¹mi D³4j Zg dj t¹j w¹K | w¹gj Av¹i t¹A¹t¹Q¹ GB gnvb gvb¹ t¹vi t¹Kt¹bv D¹ei c¹j "l¹ i tbB; Ggb¹K w¹D¹Ub ev i ex¹ t¹bv¹ i t¹Kt¹bv eska¹ i t¹L¹R Avgiv Rwb bv | thb GB gvb¹ t¹j vB w¹Q¹j b Zt¹ i ce¹ej¹ l¹ i t¹kl D¹em¹x¹ GB

nqj, t̄j v nqtZv K̄KZj xq, th̄nZz Gi t̄K̄t̄b v ēvbm̄gZ ēvL̄v w̄ t̄Z cvi w̄
 bv̄N Gi m̄jw̄ @ K̄i Y m̄t̄U w̄K̄Qy ej v ZvB K̄i b; w̄K̄S̄ t̄K̄gb K̄i w̄l q̄, t̄j v
 w̄t̄j t̄M̄t̄j v tm̄Uv t̄f̄te t̄ L̄v ī K̄i | ḠK̄ Zvnt̄j w̄K̄f̄te ēvL̄v K̄i t̄ev Avgiv?
 Gi ḡt̄b w̄K̄ GB th, GB gn̄v b̄v̄j t̄ i cēj "l̄i v īay ḠK̄U aviv ev ēē-v̄K̄
 (system) enb K̄i w̄b̄t̄q Ḡt̄m̄t̄Qb w̄b̄ @ mḡt̄q Ḡt̄ i Rb̄ t̄ evi Rb̄B! Ges
 Ḡt̄ i Rb̄ I Kḡ@Qt̄j v c̄K̄Zi m̄P̄s̄Z c̄wi K̄i bvi Ask̄N th̄nZz c̄K̄Z
 ēvL̄vZ n̄t̄Z Pvq, Zvi i nm̄gq AvPiYt̄K D̄m̄m̄Z K̄i Zj t̄Z Pvq Ges K̄gbv
 K̄i ḡb̄j B tm̄B K̄vR̄U Ki"K! Ges Ḡt̄ i K̄R̄ w̄t̄j v ḠZB eo ḡt̄ci th Zt̄ i
 es̄ki avi v̄n̄n̄Kzv i P̄v K̄i t̄K̄t̄b v c̄q̄yRb c̄K̄Z Abf̄e K̄i b̄N thb Gi
 D̄Ēi waK̄i n̄t̄Z c̄ti mḡM̄ḡb̄eRw̄Z c̄K̄Zi K̄t̄Q me ḡb̄j w̄t̄j t̄Zv ḠK̄UB
 R̄w̄Z, mev̄B Zvi m̄š̄b, t̄KD t̄KD n̄t̄Zv w̄t̄kl m̄š̄b, tm̄B w̄t̄kl m̄š̄b̄ t̄ i
 K̄ḡR̄t̄Ēi md̄j thb Zvi me m̄š̄bB t̄f̄m̄ K̄i t̄Z c̄ti N̄ c̄K̄Z Kx t̄K̄sk̄t̄j t̄mb
 K̄vR̄UB K̄i t̄Q! h̄v̄ Ḡf̄te t̄ L̄, ḡt̄b w̄K̄ n̄q̄ bv̄ th, c̄ZiU R̄x̄bB B̄D̄b̄K,
 , i"Zc̄ȲGes ḠK̄U x̄n̄c̄wi K̄i bvi dm̄j? ḡt̄b w̄K̄ n̄q̄ bv̄N Avgiv Avmt̄j ḠK̄U
 w̄t̄kl avi v̄t̄K̄ enb K̄i w̄b̄t̄q h̄w̄Q, thb m̄j i f̄nēt̄t̄Z Av̄t̄v ḠK̄R̄b
 Av̄Bb v̄Bb ev i ex̄ b̄t̄_i Rb̄ m̄p̄ēci n̄t̄Z c̄ti! ḡt̄b w̄K̄ n̄q̄ bv̄N ḠK̄U w̄b̄ @
 mḡq̄K̄t̄j, ḠK̄U w̄b̄ @ t̄t̄k, ḠK̄U w̄b̄ @ mḡv̄Rēē-v̄q̄ ḠK̄R̄b ḡb̄j i Rb̄
 t̄K̄t̄b v Āx̄b NUbv bq; Av̄c̄b ev Avgiv th ḠK̄t̄kv ēQi Av̄t̄M ev c̄ti Rb̄M̄b̄Y
 K̄i bvi, Av̄dK̄-Av̄ḡw̄i K̄v-BD̄t̄i v̄c ev Av̄t̄e Rb̄ bv̄ w̄b̄t̄q th GB p̄w̄s̄K̄t̄j GB
 t̄t̄k R̄t̄b Q̄N Gi tc̄Q̄t̄b l̄ Av̄t̄Q GK̄ w̄b̄M̄p̄ K̄i Y, Av̄t̄Q t̄K̄t̄b v ĀR̄b v̄
 c̄wi K̄i bvi! t̄f̄w̄eK̄f̄teB c̄k̄eR̄t̄M̄N GB c̄wi K̄i bvi K̄i? tm̄B gn̄vR̄x̄t̄b vi th
 w̄b̄t̄K̄ c̄Ȳ%i j̄c w̄K̄k̄Z K̄i t̄Z Pvq? b̄w̄K̄ c̄K̄Zi th ḠK̄U gn̄vR̄x̄b̄t̄K̄
 c̄enḡb̄ t̄ L̄t̄Z Pvq Ges Gi ḠK̄U c̄Ȳ%i j̄c K̄gbv K̄i? b̄w̄K̄ Ck̄i i N̄ h̄t̄K̄
 ḡb̄j K̄i bvi K̄i mev̄K̄o j̄b̄ w̄t̄m̄te? h̄v̄ -B tm̄K̄ bvi t̄K̄b, Ḡc̄k̄e Av̄v̄Z Z
 t̄K̄t̄b v D̄Ēi tbB| K̄i Y, Avgiv w̄b̄oZ K̄i ej t̄Z c̄wi bv̄N m̄w̄Z m̄w̄Z Ḡgb
 t̄K̄t̄b v gn̄vR̄x̄t̄b v Āw̄Zj Av̄t̄Q Kx bvi, c̄K̄Zi K̄h̄R̄j vc Av̄i K̄h̄R̄j v̄ci
 K̄h̄R̄i Y m̄t̄U1 Avgiv G ch̄s̄-L̄e K̄gb R̄b̄t̄Z tc̄tiQ, Av̄i K̄i Z Ck̄i
 m̄t̄U w̄K̄Qb R̄b̄t̄Z c̄wi b̄b̄ | w̄K̄S̄ Gme c̄k̄e D̄Ēi bv̄ w̄ḡt̄j l̄ b̄Zb b̄Zb c̄k̄e
 D̄M̄e n̄t̄ZB _v̄K̄ | c̄k̄e R̄t̄M̄ N̄ gn̄vR̄x̄t̄b v Āw̄Zj h̄v̄ bv̄-B _v̄K̄ Zvnt̄j
 Ḡt̄KKR̄b ḡb̄j i GB P̄i t̄R̄x̄t̄b v Āw̄K̄? ḡZi t̄ZB h̄v̄ c̄wi mḡw̄B c̄K̄Z t̄Zgb
 R̄x̄b m̄j̄o K̄i t̄K̄b? w̄QK̄ 0gR̄b̄ K̄i Rb̄? 0t̄Lj v̄t̄ L̄v i Rb̄? ḡt̄b n̄q̄ bv̄|
 c̄K̄Zi w̄b̄q̄, t̄j v̄N Āš̄Z G ch̄s̄-h̄v Āw̄@K̄Z n̄t̄Q̄N ḠZ k̄Lj v̄c̄t̄K̄ w̄QK̄
 (disciplined), GZ m̄c̄wi K̄i Z (well desinged) th, Zvi K̄h̄R̄j v̄c̄t̄K̄ w̄QK̄

0gR̄b̄ w̄t̄m̄te t̄gt̄b w̄b̄t̄Z K̄i n̄q̄| ḠK̄U D̄v̄ni Y w̄ t̄q c̄K̄Zi GB k̄Lj v̄c̄Ȳ
 w̄b̄q̄t̄gi K̄v̄ ej vi t̄P̄v̄ K̄i | `t̄Uv̄ f̄i w̄k̄o c̄v̄ @ (Zv̄ tm̄ ḡb̄j B t̄n̄K̄ Avi
 c̄v̄iB t̄n̄K̄), ci t̄ūt̄K̄ ḠK̄U ej (force) w̄ t̄q Av̄K̄i Y K̄i, GB et̄j i b̄g
 ḡv̄v̄K̄i Y ej (gravitational force)| M̄Q t̄t̄K̄ th Avgiv w̄b̄t̄Pi w̄ t̄KB c̄t̄o,
 c̄w̄Li ḡt̄Zr̄ D̄t̄o h̄v̄ bv̄ ev D̄P̄z R̄v̄qM̄ t̄t̄K̄ j̄vd w̄ t̄j ḡb̄j th Av̄K̄t̄k b̄v̄ D̄t̄V
 f̄ew̄ZZ n̄q̄ Zvi K̄i Y c̄w̄ex Ges I B Argiv ev ḡb̄j w̄i ḡtā w̄p̄q̄k̄j
 ḡv̄v̄K̄i Y ej | GB et̄j i c̄w̄giY w̄K̄ n̄t̄e tm̄Uv̄ w̄b̄f̄Y K̄i Rb̄ ḡn̄v b̄ēv̄b̄x
 m̄v̄i Av̄BR̄v̄K̄ w̄b̄D̄Ub̄ m̄b̄ k̄z̄t̄K̄ ḠK̄U m̄f̄ c̄Ȳq̄b̄ K̄i b̄, h̄v̄ w̄b̄D̄Ub̄i w̄ēL̄v̄Z
 ḡv̄v̄K̄i Y m̄f̄ (Newton's law of gravitation) w̄t̄m̄te c̄w̄iP̄Z | Gme K̄v̄
 mev̄iB R̄v̄b̄ | ZeyG c̄t̄h̄z̄i AeZvi Yv̄ K̄i v̄n̄j v̄ ḠK̄U c̄k̄eD̄i v̄cb K̄i v̄i Rb̄ |
 `t̄R̄b̄ ḡb̄j i K̄v̄ f̄i v̄ev̄ h̄v̄k̄ | `t̄R̄t̄b̄i B t̄Zv̄ fi Av̄t̄Q, aiv h̄v̄K̄ GKR̄t̄bi 70
 t̄K̄R̄ Av̄t̄i KR̄t̄bi 60 t̄K̄R̄, Zvnt̄j w̄b̄q̄ḡb̄h̄v̄q̄ Zvi v̄i c̄t̄i i ḡtā Av̄K̄i Y
 ej w̄i Abf̄e K̄i bvi t̄K̄b? ej w̄i w̄K̄ Ḡt̄t̄f̄t̄ w̄b̄t̄_v̄t̄K̄? bv̄ _v̄t̄K̄ b̄v̄, tm̄ c̄k̄B
 I t̄v̄ bv̄, w̄b̄t̄_v̄t̄K̄j c̄K̄Zi w̄b̄q̄ḡj h̄v̄NZ n̄q̄N c̄K̄Z w̄K̄t̄ZB Zvi w̄b̄q̄
 j̄Nb̄ K̄i t̄Z t̄q̄ bv̄| Zvnt̄j ej w̄i Abf̄Z bv̄ n̄l̄ q̄i K̄i Y w̄K̄? Abf̄Z th n̄q̄ bv̄
 Zvi c̄ḡyY t̄Zv̄ Avgiv w̄b̄t̄R̄v̄b̄ | `t̄R̄b̄ w̄K̄ `k̄R̄b̄ c̄v̄k̄v̄k̄ ev ḡt̄L̄ḡj̄l̄ et̄m ev
 `w̄b̄t̄q̄ _v̄t̄K̄j I t̄Zv̄ Avgiv ḡv̄v̄K̄i Yv̄ Uv̄b̄ c̄t̄i i w̄t̄K̄ ḠM̄t̄q̄ h̄v̄b̄ bv̄!
 i nm̄i w̄i Av̄t̄j t̄K̄v̄q̄? GKR̄b̄ Av̄t̄i KR̄t̄bi n̄v̄Z āt̄i Uv̄b̄ w̄t̄j thL̄v̄b̄ ḠM̄t̄q̄
 th̄t̄Z eva" n̄b̄ Avgiv (GB Uv̄b̄i ḠK̄ ai t̄bi ej, Z̄te Zv̄ ḡv̄v̄K̄i Y ej bq̄),
 tm̄L̄v̄b̄ GB ej w̄i Āw̄Zḡv̄t̄v̄q̄ ēp̄, GZ `ēp̄ th ev̄e t̄P̄t̄f̄t̄ Zv̄t̄K̄ c̄t̄q̄ k̄b̄ et̄j B āt̄i tbq̄
 n̄q̄ (h̄v̄ i c̄w̄exi m̄t̄% Ab̄ t̄K̄t̄b v̄i t̄ Av̄K̄i Yv̄ `ēp̄ bq̄, K̄i Y c̄w̄exi fi
 AZ"Š-tenk̄, Av̄i `ēp̄ bq̄ et̄j B ē- f̄ew̄ZZ n̄q̄, D̄t̄o P̄t̄j h̄v̄ bv̄) | Avi GB
 ej `ēp̄ n̄l̄ q̄i Rb̄`v̄q̄ ḠK̄U āēk̄, Ḡ, h̄v̄ b̄v̄ w̄ek̄R̄b̄b̄ ḡv̄v̄K̄i āēk̄
 (universal gravitational constant) | GB āēt̄Ki ḡb̄ AZ"Š-¶i t̄(1 Gi w̄c̄t̄v̄
 11w̄i k̄b̄ em̄t̄j th msL̄w̄i c̄v̄l̄ q̄ h̄v̄, Āw̄i ḠK̄ j̄ ¶ t̄K̄U, tm̄B msL̄v̄ w̄ t̄q̄
 6.67 msL̄w̄iU t̄K̄ f̄M̄ w̄t̄j th f̄Md̄j c̄v̄l̄ q̄ h̄v̄t̄, GB āēt̄Ki ḡb̄ tm̄Uv̄B|
 t̄f̄te t̄ L̄p̄ GZ eo ḠK̄U msL̄v̄ w̄ t̄q̄ 6.67 t̄K̄ f̄M̄ w̄t̄j f̄Md̄j w̄i w̄K̄
 msL̄w̄iZK̄ ¶i t̄n̄q̄ h̄v̄!) | c̄k̄ent̄j v̄, GB āēt̄Ki ḡb̄ w̄K̄ w̄b̄D̄Ub̄ w̄b̄ @ K̄i
 w̄t̄q̄t̄j b? bv̄, GB āēk̄ c̄K̄ZiB m̄j̄o, gn̄w̄t̄k̄ Rb̄j t̄MB GB āēk̄ w̄b̄f̄Y
 K̄i t̄q̄ n̄t̄q̄Q̄j, w̄b̄D̄Ub̄ īay tm̄Uv̄ Āw̄@v̄i K̄i w̄Q̄t̄j b| w̄Āv̄b̄ GLb̄
 At̄bKL̄w̄B Z̄Ēi c̄w̄iP̄Y Ges c̄t̄h̄3ibf̄P̄ n̄q̄ ct̄o0, `v̄k̄b̄K̄ w̄i K̄iU c̄t̄q̄

DtcmZN dtj Gme Avtj vPbv GLb Avi nq bv ej tj B Ptj | bBtj
 -fweKfiteB ckDvZv, GB a^eKi gvb GZ Ti tKb? tK GB gvbU baY
 Kti w^tQj N tm ckeb hvI qvB fvtj v, Kvi Y Gi tKv^tb D^Ei tbB| wek^mxiv
 nqtZv Ck*t*i K_v ej teb, wK^s AvtMB ejt QN Zvi m^tU Avgiv wKQB Rwb
 bv| Zte a^eKi gvbU GZ Ti tKi Zvi Kiv ntj v tKb tm ckeb^bQb
 D^I vcb Kiv hvq| h^w ej GB gnwetkji c_uex bvgK A_uZ mgv^b GKU M^m
 GKU b c_uYi D^me NlU^tq Zv^t i kws^eY^mnve ^vb ^wb^bZ Ki^tZB G KUW
 Kiv ntqj N Zntj wK L^w ej v nte? j TYq wlq n^tQ gra^vKi^v m^tU
 c_uK_uZiB myo (wDUb i aytmUv Awe^vi Kti wQj b), GB AvK^v ej bv _vKtj
 gvbj c_uextZ _vKtZB cvi tZv bv| Avgiv th gw^tZ tntU teow^v Zvi Kvi Y
 tZv IB AvK^vB, bBtj tZv gnk^b Aew^vZ c_uex t_uK Avgivl gnk^bB
 wQ^tK coZvg! Ab^w tK m^tU KvhRix _vKtj etj i c_ugiY ntZ c_ut_u epr,
 dtj Ggbfite a^eKU c_u ` Kiv ntj v thb ^vK^w b i Tl nqN A_uP GB
 c_uYKj thb c_uextZ evm Kt^tZ cvi ci ^vu^ti c_uZ tKv^tb AvK^v ej Abfe
 bv Kti B| Avt^vK U^w K_v etj GB c_uh^v tKl Kvi | a^eKUj gvb h^w AZLwb
Ti ^vb ntq Avt^vKUeo ntZv Zntj ^vRb gvbj i gta AvK^v ej ntZv GZB
 c_uj th c_ukvck ^wotq ^vKv ev etm ^vKv Zv^t i c_uP Am^v e ntZv, eis
 Ac_uZtiva^v GK Utb Zviv ci ^vu^ti m^th j x b ntq thZ, wKsev GKrb gvbj
 tPq^ti emtj tmLvb t_uK Avi DVtZ cvi tZv bv ev Pv^tqi Kvc tVtU tQu^tj
 tmU^tK Avi tVtU t_uK min^tZ cvi tZv bv! GBme N^wb thb bv NU^tZ cvi tm
 e^ve^v tbq^t ntqj Qj tmB m^t Zg AZx^tZN gnwetkji Rbj^tM^t Ggb D^vni Y
 Avt^v eu t^v hvq Ges ej v hvq GK_vB th, Avgit^v i GB ^vg^b (Ges
^vK^vZxZ) gnwetkji c_uK_uZi GK my i c_uhix c_u K_ubviB dmj | th wek^v GZ
 c_u K_ubviKt^v GZ m^tLj fite wbgY Kiv ntqj Q Zv w^tQ ^vgRw^v Kivi Rb,
 tmUv tg^t tbB Kx Kti? g^tb wK nq bvN Gi w^tM^t tKv^tb A_uAvt^v hvi
 cvtV^vxi AvRI m^te nqib?

c_uh^v w^ti Awm| K_v n^wQj gnwR^tbi Av^tS tKv^tb A_u-Zj Avt^v Kx
 bv, ^vKtj ev bv _vKtj c_uZU gvbj i GB Ti ^vR^tbi A_u-Kx, Avi tKbB ev
 GB Rxe^t myo Kiv nqN tmB c_uh^v w^tq| Ab^w t_uK gnwR^tbi A_u-Zj ^vKtj
 gvbj tKb Zv Abfe Kti bv? c_uK_uZ tKb GB Z_uU gvbj i KvQ t_uK tMvcb
 Kti t_utL^t? Avi h^w c_uZU gvbj i Rxe^t G^tKKU dtj i g^tZv nq hv GKU
 A_ub^v-m^ty i g^tv vi c_uY^vZv ^vtb fngKv iv^tL Zntj gvbj Zvi Ti ^vR^t Rxe^t w^tq
 te^v b^vera Kti tKb, tKb g^ti th^tZ nte G K_v fvetj Kt^t eK f^ti hvq

c_uZU gvbj i, gZi^tK w^tq tKb GZ nvnvKvi Zvi? tKb tm f^teN Zvi mg^v-
 K_uZ^tI Kg^vmg^v-mvdj I AR^t, mg^v-e^vZv I ^vqfv^v, mKj m^t I ^vtl,
 mKj Avb^v I te^v bv t_utL th^tZ nte gZi bvgK Kvtj v heubKvi Gc^ti, Avi
 I cvi Kx Avt^v tm m^tU Avgiv wKQB Rwb bv! gvbj i A_u-Zj msKUwU
 Avmtj GL^tbB| Zvi Rxe^t th GKU gnwR^tbi B Ask, P^tbj B GUv t^vf^te
 tbq^v hvq bv| eis gvbj Zvi w^tri Rxe^t w^tK w^tePbv Kti GKU c_u c_uR^teb
 w^tmte Ges tmUv ^vfw^tKEI N hvc^tbi Rb^v tm tZv GKUg^v R^tebB c_uq|
 Rxe^t h^w BD^tbKB nq, GKUwU nq Zntj tZv gZi^tZB me tKl| Rxe^tK
 Gfite t^vLv nq ejt Rxe^tbi A_u-Abj^vU^tbi bvgw^v K tPov Ptj Ges
 met^tl^tB dj w^tdj nq c_uq GKB^v gZiB hvi tKl K_v, tm Rxe^t w^tb^bZfiteB
 A_unb| gvbj i GB w^tsh^vL^w tdtj t^vevi g^tZv bqN i e^v b^v i bvg Avgiv
 tKwUevi D^vPvi Y Kvi, tm tZv Avgit^v i w^tR^v-c_uqyR^tb, ^vqs i e^v b^v i Zv^tZ
 Kx Avtm hvq? gZi ci Kx nq, G w^tq gvbj i c_uetK^vzj I Abj^vU^v
^vXN^v tbi| Avt^vMB ejt wQj c_uextZ c_uq Z ag^vgn gZi ci I GKU w^tb^vi
 Rxe^tbi t^vvf t^vl^tq^tQ, tm Rxe^t cvi ci kw^v-A_uev c_uY^v i c_u ^vu^ti Rxe^t|
 wK^s c_uexi c_uq be^vBf^vM gvbj tKv^tbv-bv-tKv^tbv atg^vwekym^v ntqI, ag^vU^v
 c_untj wKK Rxe^tbi c_uZ wekym^v t_utL Bntj wKK Rxe^t w^tqN ej v fv^tv, GB
 c_uextZ Zvi A_u-Zj w^tqN Am^vl^v tera Kti tKb, tKb A_u-Zj A_u-Abj^vU^v
 Kti^tZ Pvq? Zvi Kvi Y ntqZv GB th, gvbj Ae^vPzb^vfite Abfe Kti N GB
 mg^v-a^vb-avi Yv Zvi I ci Pwctq t^vq, G_u t^v wKQB tm w^tR te^tQ tbq^tbN
 GgbwK Zvi w^tri Rxe^tUI Zvi w^tri te^tQ tbq^tbq (w^tqj v K^tUv thgb
 etj w^tqj bN life is a trap we've always known, we are born without
 having asked to be, locked in a body we never chose and destined to
 die N Avgiv Av^tS Rb^v Z PvB Kx bv tmUv w^tR^tAm bv Kti B Avgit^v i Rb^v t^vq
 ntqj Q, th K^ti Avgit^v i Ave^v Kti i Lv ntqj Q tmUv Avgiv w^tri te^tQ
 w^tBib, Ges Avgit^v i Rb Aeaw^v Z Kti i Lv ntqj Q gZi| c_uZU Rxe^t ZvB
 GB Pwctq t^vq g^t t^veva t_uK g^t3 Pvq, c_uZU Rxe^t ^vaxb n^tZ Pvq, A_P
 tm Awe^vi Kti N Rb^v t_uKB tm k_ul^v Z| ag^vngvR-RvZxqZvi c_u Pq^vP^v
 tj t^v w^tq c_utgB Zt^tK k_ul^v Z Kti tdj v nq| A_P tm k_ul^v Z n^tZ Pvq bv,
 GB wecj gnwetkji tm Zvi Ti A_u-Zj Kvi Y Abj^vU^vbi tPov Pvj vq| tK
 Avg, tKb Avg, tKv^t tK G^tm^tQ, tKb G^tm^tQ, tKv^t vq hv^teN GBme c_uki
 DEi Zt^tK tKD t^vq bv, GgbwK ag^vWZ DEi wekym^v i Kt^tQ gbcZ nq bv,
 tm w^tRI tKv^tb^vfiteB Gme c_uki DEi L^tR c_uq bv| D^Ei bv w^tqB Zt^tK

g‡i th‡Z nq, Zvi AbRxetbi cwi mgwB N‡U| gwþj ZvB tkI ch‡S-Zvi
e‐MZ Rxebhvctbi `vq t‡K gw3 cvo bv| tm Ptj hvq G K_v bv tRtbB th,
hZ Z‡QB tnvK bv tKb Zvi RxebN Zvi mg‐Kg©Ges Aw‐Zi, engvb _vK‡e
gnvRxetbi g‡a” w‡q; Kvi YN gnvRxeb t‡g tbB, tm Pj tQ, Pj te| KZw` b
Pj te, KZw` b Pj tj tm m¤úYZv I cYwZv jvf Ki te tKD Zv Rv‡b bv|

ms‐wZ, mv¤cÖ wqKZv | g‡bvRMr

b‡f‡t, 2004 Ñ A‡‡ei, 2005

mv¤cÖ wqKZv Ggb GKvU weI q thiU e‐vLv Kivi Rb” GKvU RbtMvöxi ms‐wZ-
BwZnm-HwZn” Ges Av_‐mv¤wRK-iwR%wZK cUfng wbtq we‐wi Z Av‡j vPbvi
c‡qyRb nq| KvRvU KvB, wKs’ tmU K‡i I Vv m¤e ntj I IB RbtMvöxi
g‡bvRM‡Zi aibwU ejS tbqvi g‡Zv GKvU ,i”ZcY©KvR ewK i‡q hvq|
ej vevuj”, GB weI q, tjv G‡K Act‡i m‡z cwi c‡Kv‡e m¤úK‡| A_¶
GKvU RbtMvöxi gb e‡‡Z ntj Zvi ms‐wZ I BwZnm‡K thgb fv‡j vfvt‡e ejS
tbqvi `i Kvi, tZgbIB RvZi ms‐wZ I BwZnm e‡‡Z ntj wKsev BwZn‡mi
wefb‡Nubvq RbM‡Yi AskM‡Y ev c‡Zwqvi aibwU e‡‡Z ntj Zv‡i gubwM
KwV‡gvU w‡kH K‡i wbt‡ n‡e, Avi tmUv K‡iZ cvi tjB tKej BwZn‡mi
MwZc‡K‡Zi gg©Dcj wä Kiv m¤e| wKs’ g‡bi weI qvU negZ©etj Zv‡K ejS
I Vv mnR bq| tKvbu Av‡M, c‡keKtj ej t‡Z n‡eÑ BwZnm I ms‐wZB Av‡M
e‡‡Z n‡e, Kvi Y gb e‡‡Z ntj cwi c‡kP mn‡hwMvZ `i Kvi | gkwKj ntj v,
wJ wL BwZn‡m RbMY _‡K eiveiB D‡cv‡lZ, BwZnm gitbB thb ivR-
ivRov‡i e‐vcvi, RbM‡Yi thb tKv‡bv fngKvB wQ‡j v bv BwZn‡mi tKv‡bv cte©
tKv‡bv NUbvq| Zvntj GB BwZnm t‡K Avgv RbM‡Yi gb e‡‡ev wKv‡e?
Abw‡K evsj w‡tki gwbt‡i K‡iQ ms‐wZ k‡iU c‡q negZ©i/c aviY K‡i‡Q|
k‡iU evsj v fv‡vq MpvZ nevi ci t‡K AvR ch‡S-hZ weåwš-1 ZK‡eZK©
^Zvi K‡i‡Q, Ab” tKv‡bv k‡i Zv K‡i‡Q ej Avgv RvBv tbB| ms‐wZ weI qvU
tevSvi Rb” hv‡i‡K wbt‡q K_v ej v `i Kvi Ñ A_¶ t‡ki RbMYÑ Zvi v GLb
ch‡S-RvbtZB cvi tjv bv, e‡‡ZI cvi tjv bv th, IB e‐wU K‡i! t‡ki
msLwMv‡i ó wK‡v‡AZ wbi‡i tj vKrb tZv e‡UB, GgbwK eü wKv‡lZö
tj vK‡KI weI qvU wbt‡q weåwš‡Z f‡M‡Z t‡LiQ| wek‡e`”y‡qi m‡eP wMwMövix
Ges D”PZi tckwMZ gh©vq Avf‡l 3 A‡bK tj vKl ms‐wZ ej‡Z tKej

ms-Z K KgRvEKB ejS _vKb| A_ P bvP-Mvb-bvUK-Pj wP̄ -ikí -mwnZ
BZ w tKB ms-Z ej gtb Kti b| ej vevuj G t j v ms-Z B Ask, ms-Z i
ctj vUv bq| omis-ZK káui m½ ms-Z gj _vKvq GB necE|
evsj v tki msL vMñ o RbMY w lqjU wbtq gv_vB Nvgiq bv, Avi Z
tj vKt i avi Yv GB i Kg| AtbtK Averi w lqjUk agfetivax ej I gtb Ktib
(thtnZi bvP-Mvb BZ w agmñZ bq)| agP th ms-Z B A½ G K_v i btj
mæZ Zv i gv_vq evR cote!

Zv, ms-Z-tPzbvi GB Ki "Y nvj tKb? GKvJ KvI Y nZ cti Ñ káui
RbmYi cO` nqj, Ksev MøYt hM gtb nqj, Ksev tevaMg nqj | káui
Pj y Kivi Rb i e v_bv th trnv tNvI Yv Ktj Qtj b ZtZ c_ugKfite Rox
ntj I tkI wPvti ZvI GB wRqtk bōj B ej tZ n°Q| Aek ms-Z GB
ai tbi B Uv wUktbi Rb q s i e v_bv_tKI `vqx KvI Pj | Kvj Pvti i
cñZká wntmte ZvB KtjK cO` tZv Ktib-B w, eis Zxe wetiwaZvq wj B
n tQj b [m : Kvó Kvj Pj ms-Z, bxvii i Áb ivq] Kvó thtnZz KI w ev
KvI KvRi m½ mæwKZ, ZvB GuvK cO` Ktibub, ZvB ms-Z vi At^o
ms-ZtK wbtqQb| A_ P gtb KI w bq, ms-Z vi B Zvi cO` wQj v! G t_k
ZvI gtbvRMtZi KvWtgvU Lwkbuv ejS tbqv hvq| gvbjl i ^ b b Rxeftbi
Abj ½-DcKiY Avi c_ qvRbtk ZvB ms-Z ghP v w tZ Pvbwñ nqtZv
G, t j vK ZvB j wntmteB wetePbv KtjZb; eis wki mwnZ i gtzv mñZg
AbfWZi PPtK ZvB ms-Z ghP v w tQb| evsj v tK ms-Z mætU th
avi YvU cPj Z AvtQ Zv Avmtj i e v_bv KbtmtPjB mæcñvi Y| Ks Avgi
Avgt i Avtj vPbvq i e v_bv fvebwek; t_kK temtq AvmtZ PvB| evOwj i
ms-ZtK ejS tbqni Rb Zvi RxebvPjYi cñZv Abj ½ wPvi wtkH Kti
t Lv cñqRb| A_ P evOwj i Lv vFvm, tcvkvK-AvkvK, AvPvi-AvPiY,
ms-Z vi, wekjm, ag ag wekjtm aib, agPjYi aib, ci tui i m½ mæwK^o
wKí -mwnZ GmeB Avj v vftte wPvi -wetePbv ` we i vL| Zvi AvtM, ms-Z
ej tZ Avgi Avmtj Kx eßtev tmUv ej tbqv i Kvi| Aek ms-Z mætU
hv-B ej bv tKb, Zv Lj Gkuj bZb tkvutte bv| eú cñZ e w³ G mætU
wéArtbwPZ gZvgZ tltQb, ms-Z msAv w tMtj Kgtew Zv i K_vB
avi KtZ nte| Zntj msAv t qui i Kvi Uv wK? i Kvi GRb th, AvtMB
ej tQñ ms-Z w lqjU, Ggbk káui, eivei wéawS-ZvI Kti GtmQ; G
mætU wbtRi Ae vbu cñvi Kvi Rb B GtKKRb GtKKuj msAvK cñZ
wntmte ati tbb| Awgl GKB Kvi tY ms-Z mætU cPj Z

AšZ KtqKkõ gtbZi gta` tUvK Avgvi gtbZi KvQvKwQ ej MøY KvI Q|
GKwñ ñculture is the man made part of the environment
(nvi t wftUm)| Aavck cñv mi Kvi Gwtk e L v KtjQb Gfvte : ogvbj
Avvvi AvtM cñex th Ae vq wQj v Avi gvbj Avvvi ci cñexi th Ae v
`wotj v GB Btqi ZdvZ ntj v ms-Z ZdvZ cñexi Rxe cñtete
gvbj i mo hv wKQj tm meB ms-Z emKuv cñKvZ| Ø GiKg Avtj KvI msAvI
tbqv hvqñ Historically created designs for living, explicit and implicit,
rational, irrational and nonrational which exist at any time as potential
guides for the behaviour of men (KtBW KtKtjvI DBwq vqg tKuj)| gtb
`wotj ñ HvZnwñKfite mwó nl qv Rxebhvtbi bvby QK (WvRvBb), hv KLtbv
cñKvK KLtbv tmvcb, KLtbv hv³mñZ, KLtbv Athñ³K, KLtbv hv³-wbtcp
(A_ P thLvtb hv³-Ahj³i cñketZvjvB Aevš) Ges hv th-tKtjv mgtq GKvJ
RbtMñvxi AvPj YtK cñv Pj Z Kti ZvB-B n°Q ms-Z| cñv mi Kvi
hv³mñZ DcKitjYi D`vniY wntmte Lv^, tcvkvK BZ w i Dtj L Kti tQb,
Athñ³K Dcv`vb n t j v agcev ms-Z vi (thtnZi G t j v gj Z wekjtm
Ici `wotq vK, hv³i lcti bq), Avi fvvl nt^o hv³-wbtcp Dcv`vb [m :
tj vKvI v tj vKms-Z, cñv mi Kvi]| hv tnvK, G mætU Avgvi wbtRi gZvJ
ntj vñ ms-Z ej tZ GKvJ RvZi cñZv Abj ½-KB eßtev Avgiv; tcvkvK-
AvkvK, Lv vFvm, Ni-ewoi cñv vB t_ki i Kti Zvi wekjm-Awekjym-
ms-Z vi BZ w meB ms-Z A½|

evOwj i ms-Z wbtq Avtj vPbv Rb Avgiv Gi yGKvJ Abj ½ wbtq cñke
Dl vcb KtjZ cñv | thgb, cñkeKv hvq Lv vFvm wbtq| evOwj i cñv Lv^
fvZ-gvQ tKb? (mewB fvZ-gvQ cñvQ Kx bv tmUv wfbæcñke cñvK Avi bv cvK
Zv i cñv Ges cñv Lv^ th fvZ-gvQ tmUv tZv Avi A tKvi Kiv hvte bv!)
tKb fvZ-gvsm bq? A_ev i wU-gvsm bq? G cñke Dëi t qv KvwB bq|
KvI cñv GKvJ t_k, avb thLvtb cñv km, tmLvtb fvZ th cñv Lv^ nte
Zv Avi A tFwneK wK? Avi th t_ki GK wéYwAÄj Rjø AvtQ b x-bv v-
Lyj -ej -nvI o-cñK i -ñN Ges thLvtb cñvZKfiteB cñv gyQj Rbø nqñ
tmLvtb gyQj th cñv Lv^ Zv j Kvq v b Kti tbte tm-l tZv wéqKj bq|
Zvi gyb `wotj Q GB th, GKvJ RbtMñvxi Lv vFvsmi m½ tmB t_ki
Dcv`vb e e v I f-cñKvZK wekjovex A½Av½vftte RvZ| G t_ki f-
cñKvZ hv cñv cñv bv ntZv, Zntj gvQ wØqB cñv Lvvi ntZv bv! tKtjv

gi "cāv b AĀtj gvQ cāv b Lv" mēmte wePZ nq ej Avgvi Rvbv tbB | Gi Kg cōetZyj v hvq tcvkvK-AvkvK wbq | evsj vt` tki gvbj i "k` i g` Zv dvi tKU cō bv tKb, Ksev Avie` i g` Zv Avcv` g` K mv` v Kvcto tXtK Pj vtdiv Kti bv tKb? Kvi YN evsj vt` tki Rj evqev Avenl qv IB ai tbi tcvkvK cōt Kvi tbB | i "kiv cōj kxZ t` K evPvi Rb` B l i Kg tcvkvK cōt, Ab` w` tK gi "fugi j y nvI qv Ges cōE Mig Avenl qv t` K evPvi Rb` Avie` i Zvc cōZtivak mv` v tcvkvK coZn qn| i ayRj evqev Avenl qvB bq, cōZi ifc-tm` h` euk` l gvbj i "fve-Pwi" Ges Zvi ms` ZtK cōfweZ Kti | gi "fugi i "PZl my` i, thgb my` i AvtMmvi i AMjrcvZ Ks` `tUB AvMmvi my` i ev AitMmf weDiu thme t` tk G, t` j v AvtQ tmLvbKvi gvbj th GkU i "P nte, Ksev Zvi th AvtMmf weDiu cō` Kite Zv Avi A` tfweK wK? Ab` w` tK evsj vt` tki cōKZK tm` h` tKvgj I gvqgq, G t` tki gwU big I DeP| GB i "P XvKv knti l cōj Aetnj vq th cwi gY MvQ Rb` q Zv cij_exi Avi K-wK knti Rb` q tm weI tq m` n AvtQ| G t` tki th w` tKB ZvKvteb, t` Lteb meR, t` Lteb kvS-i fcgqx b` x| Ggb tKvgj, gvqgq cōZi gta" w` tq tezo I wv gvbj, t` j v th GkUz AvtMcEY nte tm tZv ej vB evuj", cQf` i tej vq AitMmf weDiu tPq Zvi th mdU weDiu tKB teik, i "Zj t` te tmUvB tZv "tfweK| b` xgvZK GB t` tki b` xbyj v-nvI i -ej th i ay gvbj i Lv` vF` m` Zvi tZB fvgKv ti tLq Zv bq, gvbj i "fve-Pwi" wbg` YI fvgKv ti tLq| b` xZxi eZP ev cwbcbāv AĀtj i gvbj mvavi YZ A%lqK, D` vmb Ges fveer` x ai tbi nq| Gt` tki evDj m`cōtqi DrciE I weKvtki w` tK bRi w` tji l weI qJi m`Z Zv Dcj wA Kiv hvte| Avgv` i evDj iv cōj mKtj B cwbcbāv AĀtj i gvbj | m`eZ b` x i gta` Ni-Qvovi GKU BwZ AvtQ, AvtQ fveewi Zv| G t` tki B cwnwo AĀtj Ks` evDj Rb` tbq bvN GB weI qJi tffe t` Levi gtZv!

2.

ms` Z mst` U Gfvte AtbK K_wB ej v hvq, ev0wji ms` Zi lci Avgv` i f- cijKuZK `euk` vej xi cijve wbqB i PZ ntZ cti Avgv` v GKU cōU| Ks` GB i Pbq Avgv` wek` fvt K_v ej tZ PvB ms` Z l m`cōtqKZv wbq | wek` Kti Avgv` i g` bRMtZ m`cōtqKZv weI qJi Kx ifc Ae` b Kti AvtQ, Zvi GKUzmi K-mÜb Kti t` LqZ PvB |

evsj vt` k` K ej v nq m`cōtqK m`cōtqZi t` K| Ks` m`Z wK Gt` tki gvbj Amv`cōtqK, bWk I Uv Zv` i lcti i cijc, tfZti tfZti Zvi wKB enb Kti Ptj t` K m`cōtqKZv weI ev` u? GB cōkeutqB Nubq DVtQ mevi g` b; wR t` tki RbM`Yi "fve-Pwi" wbq, Zv` i g` bRMtZi KvhRj vc wbq m` n Rm`tQ; gtb nt` QN Gt` i tK thfvte Avgv` PwB, Giv wK m`Z Gi Kg? evsj vt` tki gvbj hv` m`Z Amv`cōtqK ntq _tK, Zvn` j wKfvt Gt` tki cijc cijZKU i vRb` wZK `j ag` K eenvi Kti RbMYtK D`tEwRZ Kti Zj tZ m`lq nt` Q? tfvtUi i vRb` wZK m`d` c`evi Rb` tKb ag` ntq DVtQ cāv b wZQvi? ag` KtqP t` j kgi` tB Ggb me i vRb` wZK t` i tKt KtKb coZ nt` Q atgp` t` evm?

ej vi Atc` Pw i v`L bv th, evsj vt` tki RbMY mvavi Yfvt Amv`cōtqK| RbM`Yi gta` th m`cōtqK m`cōtqZi t` qjZi Zv-l Ab` th-tKt`bv t` tki Zj bvq ht`_o cwi gvtY D`q`j | Zvi ci l gvtS gvtS Gt` tK `Nt`bv NtU tKb? tKb wKQy gvbj Ggb fqsKi m`cōtqK AvPiY Kti? gvbj Amv`cōtqK Kx bv, bWk I Uv Zv` i lcti i cijc, G cōkeKtj bZb cōkeRb` tbteN GKRb m`cōtqK gvbj i cijZKw` bB ev cijc tg`L Pj v m`e? gvbj (i ay evsj vt` tki bq, mviv cij_exi gvbj) thtnZi Rb` wZfvt (tRt`bUK wj) m`cōtqK (K_wU i t` PgtK DVteb bv, cVVK, Avgv` GB GLbB weI qJU wbq Avtj vPbv Kt`ev), Avgv` i mgm`vUvI wK Zvn` j tRt`bUK? Gme cijk` D`Ei cwi v`i fvt Avgv` i KtQ AvtQ ej g` b nq bv, Avi Avgv` GB D`Ei t` j vB LjR t` LqZ PvB| weI qJU m`tU Avgv` tRt`bUK ZEj I Bqj K_wZ gb` Eji avi Yvi mvnh` wbq Avtj vPbv Kt`ev|

Rb` t` tKb gvbj tKt`bv-bv-tKt`bv m`cōtqKZv exR enb Kti wbq AvtQ| GB K_wU wec` RbK Ges G K_v i cijtB GKU cōke` wotq _tK`N hv` ZvB nq, Zvn` j tZv mviv cij_exi RjOB Ani n m`cōtqK `v`v t`j t`M vKvi K_v, Zv NtQ bv tKb? G cijk` D`Ei t` qj`i Rb` ev`cK cwi mi` i Kvi | GB t`j Lvq AwZ mst` Uc` Avgv` weI qJi tKej D`i vcb KiwQ, Ges G Rb` Avtj vPbvq AvtBZ nt` Q wRb, tRt`bUK , Yvej x, m`cōtqKZv "f`c` i cijv` t` i weI qJi t`j vI | tm Avtj vPbvq cijetki AvtMB GKv`tK` lcti D`i wCZ cijk` D`Ei t` qj`i tPov Kiv hvK`N Ab`v` tRt`bUK , Yvej xi g`ZvB m`cōtqKZv gvbj i wRb gvbj P`t` GKU Dcv`vB wntmte AvtQ, Ks` me gvbj i gta` tmUv cāv b ev cijve we` vKvi x (prominent/dominating) ntq I t`v bv ej cij_exi me gvbj m`cōtqK bq| Averi m`cōtqKZv GKU BwZevPK ifc`l AvtQ

thUłK Avmtj Avgiv mvcō wqKZv ej gtbB Kvi bv| BiZevPK ev tbvZevPK th iłcB tnvK ełcvvi Uv gvbłi i gta” _vKteB| weI qiu wbtq Avgiv GKUzctiB we-Zfite Avtj vPbv Kitev|

Rb I tRłbUK , Yej x
th cłhłU Avgiv Dł vcb KtiQ tmU Avtj vPbv Rb” wRbō weI qiu GKUz Rvbv`i Kvi | wcti cVK, G Rb” AvgitK KtqKU tUKbKij Uvgłe envi KitZ nte, Zte Avg weI qiuK h_vma mnRfite ej vi tPov Kitev| Avgiv Rwb, me aitbi Rxtei kixi MwZ nq bvb ai^łbi tKvi (cell) wł tq| DNA ntjv (cjtiv bvg : W-Aw i vBtev wDwKqK GimWł Deoxyribonucleic acid) GB tKtI iB Ggb GKU Dci`vb hv tKvi i mg”-KvhRj vc, AvPvi -AvPi Y, Pwi T-ewkó” wqsz Kti | GbmBtKtciWq Ae mtqtY (Gi ctii msAv, tj vi tmLvb t_kB tbqy) wGbgG’i msAv t_qv ntqtQ GfiteN DNA controls everything a cell does, from how long it lives to which reactions occur inside it. Rb ntjv GB wGbgG-Gi GKU Dci`vbN A small section of the DNA found in the nucleus of each cell of a living organism. Genes carry instructions for the organisms' cell to make particular proteins, which in turn determine the organisms' development and characteristics. Ab”N Genes carry the information that helps to determine and to control of an organisms' characteristics and it is seen that one gene may control several characteristics.

mnRfite ej v hvqN cZKU tKvi i tKt”_vK GB Rb Ges Giv Ggb KQyZ_” I wbtR enb Kti hv GKU Rxtei hvZxq Pwi T”ewkó” wbaY Kti t`qvi TgZv ivtL| A_P GKRb gvb (ev th-tKtbi Rxe) t`Ltz tKgb nte, Zvi AvPvi eenvi AvPi Y BZ”w tKgb nte Zv-I wbaY I wqsz Kti Rb| gvb th RbMZfiteB ev HwZnMZfiteB Zvi ceqj I”i wKQy”ewkó” tcq hvq, Zvi I e”Lv AvtQ RbZtEj weAvtbi fvlvq HwZn” ev Heredity”i msAv ntjvN Heredity is the transmission of the characteristics from one generation to the next. evN Heredity is the passing on of characteristics to a new generation of organisms determined by the genetic material of the parent or parents. (HwZn” nt”Q eskvbjtg A_P ceqj”i t_kB DEi-cj”i gta” cewnZ Pwi T-ewkó”, hv enb Kti Rb|)

WKS’K_v nt”Q, gvbłi i gta” th bvbvi Kg t`vi , Y _vK, Zvi meB hw` tm ceqj”i i KvQ t_kB tctq _vK, Zntj GKRb gvbj Krfite Ab” me gvbj t_kB Avj v`v ntq I tV? Avtiv myb” Ofvte ejj N GKB cwi evi i `Rb gvbj KLtbv KLtbv wfbevgi”i gvbj nq tKb? wKsev ckei tVN gibe RvZi gta” Krfite Ggb 0fvtj w Ges 0Lvicō gvbj i Awefte ntjv? tKb i aygvf fvjv gvbj ev i agv” Lvic gvbj ntjv br? Gi DÉi tgtj I B wRbZtEBN In human, each cell usually contains two versions of every gene N one inherited from each parent N and these alternative forms are called *alleles*. Different alleles often have different effects on the characteristics and when two variants occur together in an organism, one may have a much stronger influence than the other. In this case the most active allele is described as *Dominant* and least active allele as *Recessive*.

A_P gvbj Zvi tKvi i cZKU Rb bi `jU i sc ev fvm” avi Y Kti | Gi GKU tm cVq Zvi gvtqi (Ges gvtqi ceqj”i i) KvQ t_kB, Ab”U cVq evevi (Ges evevi ceqj”i i) KvQ t_kB GB cZKU fvm” mvavi Yfite Allele wntmte cwiPZ| wfbevfbeallele gvbj i Pwi t_i i ci wfbevfbeectve tdtj , Ges tKtbi gvbj i gta” GB `jU allele hw” GKBifc Ae”ib Kti, Zntj tKtbi GKU wtkl”ewkó” Zvi gta” cfivekjx ntq I tV| GB ai tbi cfivekjx allele-”tj vi mvavi Y bvg Dominant Ges cfivenxb allele-”tj vi bvg Recessive.

tgvU K_v, gvbj i gta” th ”ewkó” ,tj v cKwKZ ntZ t`Lv hvq tm ,tj v Avmtj I B dominant fvm”biB cKvk, recessive-”tj v _vK mB Ae”vq| gtb ivLv`i Kvi th, recessive-”tj v mB Ae”vq _vK, nwi tq hvq bv| Zvi gvtb, Avgiv ej tZ cwi N GKRb gvbj i cKwKZ Pwi T B Zvi GKv” Pwi T bq, mB GKU Pwi T AvtQ|

GKU mnR D`vni Y t_qv hvK| gvbj Mvtqi iO cVq Zvi ceqj”i i KvQ t_kB| wKfite? avv hvK gy-eiev `Rbti Mvtqi iOB Kvtj v| Zntj Zt`i mS-vtbi iO-msvš-Z”ewx allele-”tj vi i sc nte Awfbet`jUb Kvtj v i tOi Z_” enb Kite) Ges Zvi iOi nte Kvtj v| wKS’hw” gvtqi iO dm”Avi evevi iO Kvtj v nq (wKsev DtevU) Zntj allele-”tj vi i sc nte wfbeA_P`j Kg, Ges `jU i gta” thw dominant ntq DVte msvtbi iO nte tmi Kg| A_P gvtqi

KvQ t_‡K cvl qv fvm‡U dominant n‡q DVtj mŠ‡bi i0 n‡e dm‡P D‡œUV
 ntj Kv‡j v| wKš GKU fvm‡ h‡ dominant n‡q I‡V Zvn‡j Av‡i KiU fvm‡
 tKv_vq h‡te? tmUv _vK‡e m‡B Ae_‐q| A_¶ tmU recessive allele n‡q h‡te |
 GLb aiv h‡K mŠ‡bU GKU t‡q‡ Ges Zvi i0 Kv‡j v; eo n‡q tm GKU Kv‡j v
 tqtqi m‡‡ wqj Z n‡q GKU mŠ‡bi Rb‡v‡ t‡j v| c‡k‡nt"Q GB bZb wki‡Ui i0
 wK n‡e? G‡¶‡t gv even `RbB Kv‡j v, GB wki‡Ui i0 th Kv‡j vB n‡e, tmUv wK
 wbo‡Zfv‡te ej v h‡q? bv, h‡q bv| Kvi Y GB wki‡Ui eveni (Ges n‡q Zv g‡q‡i)
 wR‡bi g‡a" GKU dm‡P i‡0i Z_‐evn‡ allele m‡B Ae_‐q i‡q tm‡Q h‡ tm
 tctq‡Qj Zvi g‡q‡i (A_¶ wki‡Ui `w i) KvQ t_‡K| AZGe GB bZb wki‡Ui
 g‡a" Zvi eveni g‡a" t_‡K I B recessive allele U Ptj Avm‡Z cv‡i, n‡q
 DV‡Z cv‡i dominant-I | tm‡¶‡t wki‡Ui i0 n‡e dm‡P Ges Avgiv ZLb
 ej †evN ev" PvUv t_‡L‡Z I i `w i g‡Zv n‡q‡Q! wKš eveni KvQ t_‡K I Uv
 cvl qv m‡‡Ej h‡ tmUv dominant bv n‡q Zvn‡j Zvi i0 Kv‡j vB n‡e| wKš g‡b
 ivLv `i Kvi, GB wki‡Ui g‡a" I B m‡B allele-U m‡B Ae_‐qB i‡q tm‡Q, hv
 Avevi Zvi mŠ‡b‡ i g‡a" w‡q c‡k‡KZ n‡q co‡Z cv‡i! Gf‡te ce‡j"t i
 tKv‡bv GKU ^enk‡o` y‡Zb-Pri c‡Rb‡ a‡i m‡B Ae_‐q _vK‡j I cieZ‡tKv‡bv
 GK c‡Rb‡ Zv c‡k‡KZ n‡q co‡Z cv‡i |

¶RbZÉj gtZ, gwþl Zvi ~eñko~mgn cqg Zvi ce@Z®c|Rb!mgna t_tK|
A_¶r GKñU wki Zvi Rb!gntZB aviY Kti _v!K GZme AZxZKtj i Z_ th,
ZtK i agv! GB mg!qi gwþl ej tj fj nq, tm Amtj Zvi ce@Z®mKj
gwþl i BwZnñmi thwMdj | ¶RbZÉj GB RvqMñU gb-Éje Kyj ©, -wf Bqß-
Gi Ktj KñUF AvbKbkvm!bm ev thS_-AetPZbv avi Yvi m!½ wgtj hvq|
dtqtWi cti Bqß-B mviv c!_extZ metPtq cl!vekyj x gtbwneÁvbx, Ges Zvi
thS_-AetPZbv avi Yvi gtbwneÁvbt GK bZb I hñMñSKvix v MñS-DtþPb
Kti tQ! Bqß-Gi gtZ gwþl i gtbi -+ jUv bq, wZbiU A_¶r m!PZb gb Ges
e!wMZ AetPZb gb QrovI i tq!Q ZZxq Avt!KñU -+Ñ hvi bvg wZib w tq!Qb
thS_-AetPZbv ev Ktj KñUF AvbKbkvm!bm| c!_tgy³ ` jUv -+ m!tÜ mevB
Kg teñk Rv!bb, Zey ms!t!tc ` yGKñU K_v ejv hvK| gtbi m!PZb -+Ñ
GUv!K metPtq Dcw!Tzj i -+ ejv hvqÑ m!úY!t!e eZg!tbi m!½ m!úKZ|
A_¶r GUv nt!Q tmB -+ hvi gva!tg Avgiv eZg!b NUbv I c!wñZi
cwi tc!t!Z Avgv! i ^ b! b Rxetb bvbw!ea c!Zuqv c! k!b Kwi | tgvU K_v
Avgv! i c!Zuqv K Rxetb AvPvi -AvPiY, m!úK© c!Zuqv BZ!w` wqñS!Z nq

GB ̄+ w tqB| ḡtbi GB ̄+ui lci e w̄3 gvb̄l i w̄bqšy Av̄Q| GKRb gvb̄
i w̄P, w̄k¶v, ḡf̄ teva l ms̄ w̄Zi mnvh̄ w̄b̄tq w̄m x w̄S-w̄b̄tZ cv̄i N̄ tKv̄bv GKv̄U
NUbvi cwi tc̄l̄tZ tm Kx aītbi Av̄Pi Y c̄o k̄ Kite| Ab̄w̄ tK AetPZb
ḡtbi lci ej tZ tMtj gvb̄l i w̄bqšy tbB-B, h̄w̄ l ḡtbi GB w̄Zxq ̄+ui
gvb̄l i e w̄3 MZ Av̄fÁZv i c̄l̄Zuqv i lci w̄b̄fPkj | GB ̄+i Ggb me
Dcr̄ v̄b _v̄tK hv̄ tKv̄bv GKmgq H e w̄3 i m̄tPZb ḡtB w̄Qtj v̄ w̄Kš Kvj µtḡN̄
c̄Kw̄kZ ntZ bv̄ tcti N̄ w̄Zxq ̄+i P̄tj tM̄Q| m̄tPZb | AetPZb ḡtbi ḡtā
_v̄tK GKv̄U A`k̄ A_P̄ pe x̄ t̄ qv̄ | gvb̄l i Pořš-Av̄teMc̄E ygn̄Z C̄KLtbv̄
KLtbv̄ GB ̄+ t̄ t̄K c̄l̄Zuqv c̄Kw̄kZ nq| thgb, gvb̄l hLb Lp̄ ti t̄M hv̄
ZLb tm Ggb w̄KQyK_v̄ etj tdtj hv̄ nq̄tZv i c̄w̄PZ Pw̄t̄i m̄t½ gvb̄bmB
bq̄N̄ c̄KZct¶l GB K_v̄, t̄j v̄ tKv̄bv GK mḡtq Zvi m̄tPZb ḡtB w̄Qtj v̄, w̄Kš̄
IB mgq c̄w̄i c̄w̄kR bvbv Kvi t̄Y c̄Kvk KītZ c̄v̄i w̄b̄ etj Zv̄ AetPZb ḡtB P̄tj
t̄M̄O| w̄Kš̄ th̄nZi Av̄teMc̄E ygn̄Z m̄tPZb | AetPZb ḡtbi ḡtā Kvi A`k̄
t̄ qv̄ w̄Lw̄bKUv̄ `ȳP̄ n̄tq c̄t̄o, Zv̄B tm GUv̄ c̄Kv̄k w̄bqšy eRv̄q i v̄L̄tZ
cv̄i w̄b̄ | ḡtbi GB t̄U ̄+ e w̄3 gvb̄l i Av̄fÁZv i m̄t½ m̄ūw̄KZ ntj i th̄s_-
AetPZbvi ̄+ui m̄t½ gvb̄l i e w̄3 Rxētbi tKv̄bv̄ m̄ūK̄tB| GB ̄+ū
e w̄3 i w̄B R̄-^ fvebv̄ P̄šH w̄f̄t̄Z M̄o I t̄V bv̄ Ges e w̄3 Zv̄ e w̄3 MZ fve
AR̄DI KītZ c̄v̄i bv̄ gvb̄l GB ̄+ūt̄K eskv̄bujngK euk̄o m̄t̄m̄te enb
Kti | ḡtbi GB ZZxq ̄+ū KLtbv̄B m̄tPZb ḡtbi M̄Ei ḡtā w̄Qtj v̄ bv̄,
AetPZb m̄t̄m̄teB Gi Rb̄ȳ GB ̄+i gvb̄l Zvi Rb̄ȳ t̄t̄KB t̄mBme Z_ |
Av̄fÁZv enb Kti w̄b̄tq Av̄tm hv̄ Zvi cēej̄ t̄l i v̄ m̄Aq Kti N̄q |, w̄f̄ Bq̄s
etj t̄Qb (th̄s_- AetPZbv̄ m̄t̄Ü K_v̄, t̄j v̄ Zui B, Aw̄g tKej Av̄gi ḡtZv Kti
etj w̄Q̄N̄ gvb̄l i ḡtbi metP̄tq Mfxi ̄+ūnt̄o th̄s_- AetPZbv̄ Avi Gi lcī
w̄f̄t̄E Kti B Zvi e w̄3 MZ m̄tPZbZv i AetPZbv̄ M̄o I t̄V Avi th̄nZi Av̄gī i
mnRv̄Z c̄ēE Av̄gī i hȳ3 c̄Ȳm̄tPZb ḡtbi w̄Kv̄ki m̄t½ m̄ūw̄KZ bq̄ Ges
GB c̄ēE gvb̄l i Av̄Pi Yt̄K e uj̄ fve c̄f̄w̄eZ Kti N̄ AZGe Av̄gī i Kí bv̄,
avi Yv̄ Ges w̄P̄št̄ ḡtbi m̄tPZb M̄Ei ev̄Bt̄i w̄KQymnRv̄Z, m̄eRbx̄b Aw̄ gvb̄mK
Dcr̄ v̄b 0v̄i c̄f̄w̄eZ | Bq̄s-Gi ḡtZ, th̄s_- AetPZbvi avi Yv̄U tKv̄bv̄ Kvi w̄bK
e v̄cvi bq̄, GKv̄U m̄ūw̄Ȳc̄w̄i w̄t̄Z Ges Av̄fÁZyj ä GKv̄U avi Yv̄i w̄Zb Gi
mc̄t¶l At̄bK, t̄j v̄ c̄b̄yI Dc̄t̄cb Kti t̄Qb | m̄t : G w̄t̄q, w̄f̄ Bq̄s-Gi
GKv̄U e 3 Zvi Ab̄ȳ Kti t̄Qb K_w̄kix kvn̄ ȳv̄gib, hv̄ msKvj Z ntq̄tQ Zvi
ðfvebv̄ fvi v̄s̄t̄o M̄ši|

h_utnK, wRbZtEj K_vB ej Avi th_s-AetPZbvi K_vB ej N GKRb
gvb_j eskvbjutg hv wKQycvq Zvi mewKQj cKvK wK_s me mgq t` Lv hvq bv|
gvb_j i kvixi K `eik_o t_j v cKwKZ nevi Rb^r mvgwRK cwi tek-cwi w*Zi*
fngKv mgv_b ntj I Pwi w*K* `eik_o t_j vi cKv_kki Rb^r Gi fngKv e*vCK*|
GKRb gvb_j tKgb nte Zv AtbKLwb wba_fY Kti t` q Zvi Av^rmgwRK-
i wR_bwZK cwi tek I ciw w*Z* d_j GKRb gvb_j i gta^r lg^r 0 wRb_j t_j v
ctfekij x ntj I G_K w_bQK w_bQZ etj tgfb tbqjUv tevKw_g GKU my^r mgvR
nqtZv Zvi 0Lvi vc₀ `eik_o t_j vi w*FweK* cKv_k evav n_t DV_tZ ci_i |

m_vc₀ w*qKZv* : Drc₁E, cKv_i tf_r

m_vc₀ w*qKZv*/m_vc₀ w*qK* ev communal kai_U Gtm_tQ m_ac₀ vq ev
community t_tK| gvbeRwZi BiZnv_tmi L_e tc0tb ZvKtj t` Lv h_uteN
BiZnv_tmi tKt_b GK ch_tq Zvi m_ac₀ v_tq w_f³ ntZ i_i Kti_tQj | cke
nt_tO_N NUbwU NtUwQj tKb? A_P gvb_j tKb m_ac₀ v_tq w_f³ nl qvi c₀qvRb
Ab_fe Kti_tQj? GB c₀ki w_boZ tKt_b D_Ei t` qv m_ae bq, Zte m_ae
Kvi YwU nt_tO_N wKQygb_j tKt_b GK mgq Aw^rvi Kti_tQj th, Zv_t i` fve-
Pwi t-AvPvi -AvPi Y-_PS_t-fvebv-AF^rvm-wekjm-ms_twi BZ_w wKQygb_j i m_t₁
w_tg_t ht_tQ, Ab_t i m_t₁ w_tg_t Q bv| m_aeZ GB w_tg_t _v_tKv gvb_j t_j v w_tg_t
G_tKKU m_ac₀ vq M_b Kti_tQj, Ges GKBfv_teN w*FweK* w_bq_tgB_N w*ecixZ*
ai_tbi m_ac₀ vq_tl M_wZ nt_tQj | ax_t ax_t GBme m_ac₀ v_tq_t w_bR w_bR k_t³
evotZ w_tK, evotZ w_tK w_bew_tfbrem_tc₀ v_tq_t gta^r cvi t_ui K `t Z_j | w_bR
m_ac₀ vq_tK Ab_t m_ac₀ v_tq_t tP_tq D_b_t I tk_t c₀yt_tYi Rb^r bvbvi Kg tKskj,
Qj -PvZi, h_x-w_bBZ_w i I Awef_t Nu_tZ w_tK| gvb_j BiZnv_tmi 0AvajbK_t
Ktj GB m_ac₀ w*qK* tPZb_t I w*P*fw_tB Avk_t L_JR cvq ag^r eY^r RvZqZv
BZ_w i gta^r | A_P ag_t m_ac₀ w*qKZv*N m_ac₀ w*qKZv* GKU i_c, GKgr_t
bq| eY_t i` GKai_tbi m_ac₀ w*qKZv*N hv ag_t m_ac₀ w*qKZv* tP_tql
fqsKi I exfrm| ag_t m_ac₀ w*qKZv* ag_t K eenvi Kiv nq Gi Dcv_t v_b I
tPZb_t w*nt*m_te, eY_t eY_tKB eenvi Kiv nq Dcv_t v_b w*nt*m_te| A_P Avcbi
Pgov Ktj v bv m_v v tmUB gj w_tep_t w_tl qN ag^r RvZqZv BZ_w GL_tb
tKt_b w_tl qB bq| tmB At_t RvZqZv_t I GKai_tbi m_ac₀ w*qKZv* GKU
RwZ w_btR_t D_b_t I mg_tx_t Rb^r, w_bsev w_btR_tK t_t c₀Y Kivi Rb^r, w_bsev
w_btR_tK Ab_t GKU RwZi Av_tg_tY t_tK i`v Kivi b_tg_t w*Fb*g_tGKU RwZtK
a_ysm Kt_tZI w*Qcv* nq bv|

gt_b iLv ` i Kvi N m_vc₀ w*qKZv* me mgqB th L_e Lvi v_c w*Rb* Zv bq,
Avgiv th m_vc₀ w*qKZv* mgv_t vPb_v Kvi Zv nt_tQ m_vc₀ w*qKZv* t_b BiZevPK
i_c | wK_s m_vc₀ w*qKZv* KL_tbv KL_tbv BiZevPKI ntZ ci_i | thgb ntq_tQj
071-G, RvZqZver_t i Zxe^r D_tb_t B Avg_t i_tK Agb GKU gi YcY ht_x
Sw_tctq co_tZ D_tb_t Kti_tQj | Avg RvZqZver_t K GK ai_tbi m_vc₀ w*qKZv*
etj B g_tb Kvi | A_P tmUB Avg_t i Rb^r ti_tL_tQj BiZevPK fngKv,
RvZqZver_t i Amg_t tRvqvi Qrov g_t³ht_x Avg_t i Rqj v_f Kiv qt_t v c₀
Am_ae | th RvZqZver_t GKU RbtM_to_tK GKU w*Faxb* t` k G_tb w*Fz* ci_i
ZvtK tKD m_vc₀ w*qKZv* etj g_tbZ Pv_teb bv RwbN Kvi Y, BiZevPK
m_vc₀ w*qKZv* tKD m_vc₀ w*qKZv* ejj g_tbB Kt_tb bv| A_P RvZqZver_t th
m_vZ_B GKU m_vc₀ w*qK* avi Yv tmUv_v c₀Y ci_i vq hvqN w*Faxb*Zvi ci
Aw_t evmt_t i D_t₁ t_t ej v evOwj RvZqZver_t i grnb c_t³v Avg_t i w*Faxb*Zvi
c₀vb w*CwZ* t_tkl g_tRtei N 0G t` t_t mevB evOwj, tKt_b Av_t evmx tbB_N GB
0evY_t t_tK| A_P G_t₁ t_tK ntj Aw_t evmt_t i_tK evOwj ntZ nte, bB_tj
Pj te bv, w_btR_t i BiZnv_t-H_tZn_t-ms w*Z* me ft_t th_tZ ntZ nteN Gi tP_tq
w_bKoZi m_vc₀ w*qKZv* Avi Kx ntZ ci_i?

BiZevPK m_vc₀ w*qKZv* Ab^r GKU D_{vni}YI t` qv hvq G c_t₁ t_t |
w_tdij w_tb_t i c₀Z th w_tk_t g_tm_t tgi w_ttkZ^rmg_0 Avgiv tmUv_v mgv_t vPb_v Kvi
bv, Kvi Y w_bR m_ac₀ v_tq_t c₀Z ggZv_v | f_tv_t vevm_t tera Kiv_tK Avgiv tKt_b
Aciva w*nt*m_te t` w*L* b_tvN t` w*L* c₀ksmv_t tP_tL_t m_v w_ttk_t g_tm_t gvb_v w_tdij w_t-
t_tbi RbMYtK t` t_tL w_bR m_ac₀ v_tq_t Ask w*nt*m_teN dt_t Zv_t i` y Rvq e_wZ
nl qv, Zv_t i` we_t c₀Z w_ttkZ^rmg_0 Rv_tb_t L_e B w*FweK* w_tl q_t | GKRb
gvb_j i ct_t ct_tvc_t Am_vc₀ w*qK* nl qv c₀ Am_aeN BiZevPKB t_tK Avi
t_tb_t t_tK t_tK, wK_sc₀ w*qK* g_ty_t ntj I tmUv_v Zvi gta^r w*Kt*e_t GKRb g_tm_t gvb
hv_t ct_tvc_t Am_vc₀ w*qK* nb Zntj BmivBj w_tdij w_tb mgm_t v_tK w*Zn*b tP_tL
t` L_teb? Zvi KtjQ g_tb ntZ ci_i N BmivBj t` i` we_t t_tZi Am_vZ bq! GKU
RwZi tKt_b t` k tbB, Zv_t i Aw_t evmt_t gKU Ask_tK (th fng_t
t_tK Zv_t i_tK GKM_tgq w*Zvob* Kiv nt_tQj) w_ttR_t t` k etj ` we_t Kti N
Zntj Ab_tqUv_t t_tK v_tq_t? ag_t tKt_b RvZqZv_t w*Fwe* ntZ ci_i bv, ev BmivBj i v
g_tZfng c₀Zovi b_tg_t w_tdij w_t#bi RbM_tYi lci th fqsKi AZ_tPvi -ibcio_t
w*bhZb* Pj w_t"Q Zv_t tKt_b v_teB mg_0 Kiv hvq bvN GBme w_tePbvq tKD
hv_t BmivBj i w_ttiwaZv Kt_tb, Zntj Zvi h_v_Zv w_tb_t c₀kel tV bv| wK_s
KRb gvb_j GBme t_tf_t BmivBj i w_ttiwaZv ev w_tdij w_tb_tK mg_0 Ki tQb?

ī agvī ḡmj ḡvb ejj w̄b̄t̄ i c̄l̄Z th mg_ō I mn̄vbf̄Z Zv̄t̄K w̄K Avgiv
m̄c̄l̄ w̄qKZv ej̄ t̄er? ej̄ v DIPZ, Z̄t̄ GUV P̄l̄ZKi ev tb̄l̄ZevPK m̄c̄l̄ w̄qKZv
bq, eis Zv c̄wi t̄k̄l̄ GKU w̄bc̄moZ, w̄bh̄l̄ZZ Rb̄t̄M̄v̄oxi c̄l̄B h̄q |

m̄c̄l̄ w̄qKZv : evsj v̄t̄ k̄tc̄l̄Z

evsj v̄t̄ t̄ki m̄c̄l̄ w̄qKZvi īfc̄l̄ th̄tnZi aḡq, Ges Bmj vḡ aḡfej p̄t̄
t̄j v̄KR̄t̄bi K̄taB Gī v̄q̄ w̄qZp̄eZf̄ ZvB Gī -̄t̄fc̄ Ges KviY, w̄Ksev GB
m̄gm̄v KZUv R̄Uj̄ īfc̄ aviY K̄t̄Z c̄ti, ev GUV Avgv̄t̄ ī Rb̄ KZUv
w̄ec̄ RbK n̄t̄ DV̄t̄Z c̄vi t̄mUv m̄vKf̄t̄ ēt̄S tb̄qUv Avgv̄t̄ ī Rb̄ L̄B
Rī"ix| Avi w̄l̄qU ēt̄Z n̄t̄ ēAwbK ev gb̄ w̄EK w̄l̄q̄ QovI m̄s̄ w̄ZK
c̄Uf̄gUJ w̄tePbv Kiv c̄l̄qRb, w̄t̄kI K̄ti c̄l̄qRb G AĀt̄j Bmj v̄gi
Bw̄Znm̄ w̄b̄t̄ K̄v ej vi | Avg th Bw̄Zn̄t̄mi K̄v ej w̄Q t̄mUv ivRv ev̄kv̄t̄ ī
Bw̄Znm̄ bq̄N Rb̄M̄Yi Bw̄Znm̄ ḡk̄l̄j n̄t̄ v̄ Rb̄M̄Yi Bw̄Znm̄ memq̄
Avj w̄LZB t̄t̄K h̄q̄N d̄t̄ Avgv̄t̄ īt̄K Āt̄KLw̄b K̄bvi Avk̄ w̄b̄t̄Z n̄q̄|
w̄l̄qU Āt̄ K̄v q̄ m̄v v Am̄e, Gī Rb̄ ēvC Av̄t̄ v̄Pbv c̄l̄qRb | w̄K̄S̄GL̄t̄b
tm̄ m̄thw̄m̄ tbB etj L̄B m̄st̄t̄c̄ 'yGKU Z_ D̄t̄ L̄K̄tev| c̄l̄tgB h̄v ej v̄
'i Kvi Zv n̄t̄ v̄N evsj v̄ f̄l̄v̄f̄l̄x AĀt̄j Bmj vḡ M̄b̄ȲhM̄Zv t̄ct̄qt̄o gj̄ Z
m̄ȳd̄-m̄vaK aḡeP̄v̄i K̄t̄ ī Kvi t̄Y, k̄v̄mK̄ tk̄Yxi Rb̄ bq| k̄v̄mK̄t̄ ī aḡc̄t̄ t̄L
h̄viv aḡc̄w̄i eZ̄b K̄ti Zviv Avi h̄vB tr̄vK m̄vavi Y RbMY bq, D̄P̄t̄k̄Yxi
m̄jeavev̄ x t̄j v̄KRb| k̄v̄mK̄t̄ ī KvO t̄t̄K m̄j̄l̄o c̄v̄l̄ q̄i Avk̄vq t̄KD t̄KD aḡo
c̄vi eZ̄b K̄t̄j I en̄Ei Rb̄t̄M̄v̄oxi ḠZ w̄K̄b h̄q̄ Av̄t̄m̄ b̄v| k̄v̄mK̄t̄ ī aḡoK,
Zv w̄b̄t̄ Rb̄M̄Yi t̄Kv̄t̄b v̄t̄K̄S̄aj_ v̄Kvi K̄v bq| G AĀt̄j w̄ec̄ msL̄K ḡvb̄
th Bmj vḡ M̄b̄Y K̄t̄iQj Zviv Āt̄B K̄t̄j v̄ Kvi t̄Yi ḡtā ĀSZ w̄ZbUv Kvi Yt̄K
AZ̄S̄- ī "Z̄c̄Ȳ w̄nt̄m̄te w̄p̄yZ Kiv h̄q̄N 1. ēl̄Ȳēr̄t̄ ī ēȲf̄ĒK
w̄t̄f̄ b̄w̄Z, AZ̄v̄P̄v̄i -w̄bc̄xob, P̄t̄c I Z̄t̄c m̄vavi Y RbMY ĀuZ̄o w̄t̄j v, 2. w̄K
t̄mb̄ ī Kḡ GKU w̄s̄Kv̄t̄j m̄vḡ, ávZz; I k̄w̄s̄t̄ evYx w̄b̄t̄ Bmj vḡ aḡc̄Ḡt̄ t̄k̄
c̄t̄ek̄ K̄t̄iQj, Ges 3. G evYx h̄viv enb K̄ti w̄b̄t̄ Ḡt̄m̄Qj b Zviv w̄t̄j b m̄jd̄
m̄vaK̄N Abvōt̄ Rxebhvcb, ḡvb̄t̄ īgb ēt̄S K̄vR Kiv I K̄v ej vi P̄l̄Zv,
Avbx I c̄Avevb̄ 'v̄K̄bK̄ n̄l̄q̄ m̄t̄Ēj w̄b̄i nsKv̄x m̄t̄š̄ ḡt̄Zv m̄vavi Y ḡvb̄t̄ ī
't̄L̄- 'y Rv̄-msKU-mgm̄vi m̄l̄x n̄t̄Z cvivi mnRvZ c̄l̄YvZ h̄t̄ īt̄K G AĀt̄j ī
ḡvb̄t̄ ī K̄t̄Q ēvC K̄f̄t̄e M̄b̄ȲhM̄ K̄ti Zt̄j w̄Q |

G AĀt̄j ī ḡvb̄t̄ th Bmj vḡ AvMgt̄bi I ēu Av̄t̄M t̄t̄KB k̄w̄s̄t̄c̄l̄ w̄t̄j v̄
t̄mUv tēxat̄ḡ Rb̄w̄c̄l̄Zv t̄t̄LI tevSv h̄q̄N Bmj v̄gi Av̄t̄M tēxat̄ḡ k̄w̄s̄-
I m̄c̄l̄Zi K̄v ej v̄ n̄t̄q̄Qj | tēxat̄t̄ īt̄K n̄t̄Uq̄ w̄t̄q̄ ēl̄Ȳēr̄t̄ ī c̄p̄īl̄ v̄b
Ges Zt̄j ī GK"Q̄l̄ AwacZ̄ G AĀt̄j ī k̄w̄s̄t̄c̄l̄ ḡvb̄t̄ ḡb̄t̄ t̄t̄K tḡt̄b w̄b̄t̄q̄Qj
Ges tēxat̄ḡ c̄f̄v̄e m̄s̄uȲv̄t̄e b̄o n̄t̄q̄Qj N GgbU ḡt̄b Kvi YB
tbB | w̄K̄S̄i v̄Rk̄l̄-m̄gv̄w̄RK k̄l̄ ī m̄īt̄x Zv̄t̄ ī w̄K̄o Kvi I w̄t̄j v̄b| k̄w̄s̄-
evYx w̄b̄t̄ ĀM̄Z Bmj vḡt̄K Zviv t̄t̄L̄Uj̄ bZb Avk̄ w̄nt̄m̄te | j̄ P̄l̄Ȳq̄ w̄l̄q̄
n̄t̄Q̄N m̄ȳd̄īv th Bmj vḡt̄q̄ Ḡt̄m̄Qj b Zv Avi t̄e D̄M̄w̄eZ gj̄ Bmj vḡt̄b, eis
'v̄K̄bK̄f̄t̄e Āt̄bKLw̄b c̄vi ewZ̄Z | AvPvi mēvZ-ēw̄RZ Bmj vḡt̄ | m̄ȳd̄ēt̄ ī
Rb̄t̄ḡj Z c̄vi t̄m̄", gj̄ Bmj vḡt̄ I L̄v̄t̄b w̄t̄q̄ Āt̄bKLw̄b c̄vi ewZ̄Z n̄t̄q̄ h̄q̄; Avevi
GB m̄ȳd̄īv hLb f̄vi Zet̄l̄Ḡt̄j b t̄m̄b m̄ȳd̄ēt̄ īl̄ L̄w̄bKUv c̄vi eZ̄b m̄vab K̄t̄Z
n̄t̄j v̄t̄ K̄t̄b v̄ 'K̄bB th t̄t̄K̄t̄j ī c̄vi t̄c̄l̄t̄Z Zvi AveKZ īfc̄ āt̄ īvL̄t̄Z
c̄ti b̄v̄N GB c̄m̄Zk̄j avi Yw̄U m̄ȳd̄t̄ ī ḡtā w̄t̄j v̄ ZvB Zviv f̄vi Zet̄l̄Ḡt̄m̄
GB Rb̄t̄M̄v̄oxi ḡb̄t̄Z t̄P̄v̄i K̄t̄j b̄j̄ Ges Āw̄ēv̄i K̄t̄j b̄N GB Rb̄t̄M̄v̄oxi
K̄t̄Q Bmj vḡt̄K M̄b̄Ȳt̄hM̄ K̄t̄Z n̄t̄j t̄c̄l̄gi K̄v ej t̄Z n̄t̄e, f̄w̄l̄ ī K̄v ej t̄Z
n̄t̄eN Kvi Y G AĀt̄j 't̄Uv̄i B RqRqv̄Kvi | AZGe m̄ȳd̄ēt̄ w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K L̄w̄bKUv
ēt̄j w̄b̄t̄j v̄N ḡvb̄t̄ ī K̄t̄Q Zviv ej t̄Z j̄ w̄M̄t̄j b t̄c̄l̄gi K̄v, tevSv t̄Z j̄ w̄M̄t̄j b
m̄b̄vi m̄t̄½ m̄p̄oi m̄s̄uK̄Ø̄t̄Ø̄i bq, t̄c̄l̄gi | Gk̄v̄l̄ t̄c̄l̄gi ḡv̄t̄gB c̄vi q̄ h̄v̄te
m̄b̄v̄t̄K̄N Ab̄t̄ K̄t̄b v̄t̄f̄t̄e bq| t̄c̄l̄ ī f̄w̄l̄ ī GB K̄v, t̄j v̄ G AĀt̄j ī ḡvb̄t̄ ī
K̄t̄Q Av̄t̄M t̄t̄KB c̄vi w̄P̄Z w̄t̄j v̄N Zvi m̄t̄½ h̄p̄ n̄t̄j v̄ ḡvb̄t̄-ḡvb̄t̄l̄ mgZvi
K̄v, ávZt̄Zj ī K̄v, mgvb̄ Āw̄aK̄t̄i ī K̄v, k̄w̄s̄-l̄ m̄c̄l̄Zi K̄v | Zievi x̄ t̄q̄
bq, K̄t̄v̄i aḡq̄ AvPvi mēvZ w̄t̄q̄ bq, f̄q-f̄w̄l̄-úsKvi -agKavgv̄K w̄t̄q̄l̄
bq̄N t̄mb̄ k̄w̄s̄-m̄c̄l̄Z-ḡvb̄eZv-m̄vḡ"-t̄c̄l̄-f̄w̄l̄-ávZzj BZw̄l̄ ī K̄v ej t̄j
m̄ȳd̄īv Rq K̄ti t̄dj t̄j b Gk̄U w̄ekv̄j Rb̄t̄M̄v̄oxi K̄ḡb̄b̄K īvRk̄l̄-m̄gv̄w̄RK
k̄l̄ ev Ab̄t̄ t̄K̄t̄b v̄t̄f̄t̄e aḡeJ̄t̄ ī m̄t̄½ t̄K̄t̄b v̄i K̄ḡ Ø̄t̄Ø̄ w̄j̄ B bv n̄t̄q̄B Zviv t̄mUv
K̄t̄Z m̄l̄q̄ n̄t̄q̄Qj b Zt̄j ī 'v̄K̄bK̄ c̄Avi Kvi t̄Y | G AĀt̄j Bmj v̄gi R̄t̄qi
Bw̄Znm̄ ej t̄Z ēl̄v̄Zq̄i w̄l̄j w̄R̄i ēl̄v̄R̄t̄qi K̄w̄nbx tevSv bv, tevSv GB
'v̄K̄bK̄ w̄R̄t̄qi Bw̄Znm̄ | Avi GB Bw̄Znm̄ bv Rb̄t̄j evOv̄j ḡmj ḡt̄bi
ḡt̄b̄RMr̄ tevSv m̄āt̄ bq| GB ī P̄b̄v̄i w̄l̄q̄U w̄b̄t̄ w̄-Z Av̄t̄j v̄P̄b̄v̄i AeKv̄k
tbB, t̄ḡv̄i v̄ K̄v ej v̄N G t̄t̄k̄i ḡvb̄t̄ ī ḡt̄b̄RMt̄Z Av̄t̄Q k̄w̄s̄-m̄c̄l̄Z-
ávZj ḡvb̄eZv | m̄t̄ḡī c̄l̄Z t̄c̄l̄ ī K̄t̄b v̄t̄f̄t̄e tḡj ev̄x K̄t̄v̄i -K̄w̄b Z̄Ēj w̄t̄q̄

hutnvK, Avgiv Avgit` i gj Avtj vPbvq mut*i* Awm | mucō wqKZvtK
tRtbuUK mgmv wntmtePbv Kivi GKuwec` ntj vN GtK AlbehvubquZ
wntmte tgtb tbqvi gvbumKZv Rbt wbtZ cti | A_ P tKD tKD gtb KitZ
cti b th, w*el* q*u*J thtnZz Avgiv RbMZfut DEi waKvi mt tctquQN AZGe
Gi ckvk NUteB| Gi wei`tx Avgit` i wKQb Kivi tbB| `úoffte ejv` i Kvi,
Gi Kg gtb Kivi tKutbv Kvi YB tbB| `jU w*el* q AZ`s- úoffte Avgit` i gtb
iVv` i Kvi | clgZ: evsj vtki RbMY mucō wqK mucō Zi gta` evm KitZ
cQ` Kti N GB clYvZ c*o*VY Kti th, Zvt i gta` tbvZevPK mucō wqKZvi
e`vcvi w dominant bq, eis recessive ev mb Ae`q i qtqt0 | wKs` Avt*i* Kvi
AZ`s, i`ZcYu K iqtqt0 | evsj vtki gvbul i clq tKb mucō wqK ntq
I V mue bq Zvi e`Vv` cvl qv hute GB w Kvi wetePbv Kitj | RxewAvtbi
RbZuEj ev gb`#Ej Kvtj Kwf AvbKbkvmtbm A_ev mvs`uZK cUfugN thUB
Avgiv wetePbv Kvi bv tKb, evsj vtki gvbul i tq d*j* vdj w nte A`M`y I
AfZce`t jUv ZuEB ejv nqtqt0 th, gvbj Zvi ce*ej*`t i BwZnvm, HwZn,
ms`wi, wekjm, Af`vm, muefCu ms`uZi Z`_mgm wbtQb RbWq | GB ce*ej*`t
gtb i`ay Zvi evey-gv, `v`v`-`w`, bvbv-bwb ch`Sb mxgivex bq, eis Zvi mKj
ce*ej*`tKB tevSutbv nt0 | tm`q evsj vtki hLb GKu gmij g wki RbWq,
tm tKb Z_ wbtq Avtm? tKb mucō wqfK tm wbtRi mucō wq wntmte gtb
Kiti? thtnZtm GKu gmij g ciw evti RbWbY Kti t0, AZGe tm th GB agfq
mucō wqj gvbj tmb Z_ Zvi gta` _vKuN mup`n tbB| wKs` G`tki
A*u*sk gmij gvbBuZv KbfvUW gmij g A_ P agfSu ZN tKutbv-bv-tKutbv
GK mgq Zvt i ag`Ab`uKQyOjtj vN Bmj vg bq, AZGe Zvi gta` GB Z_`
muWZ _vK| A_ P GKu gmij gvb wki`tUv mucō wqfKB Zvi wbtRi mucō wq
etj gtb Kitj | i`ay ZvB bq, tm`l kws`-mucōZ-avZz`gybeZv | mvtg`i clZ
tcq` wbtQb RbWq thtnZz Zvi ce*ej*`t i v Gmtei PPu Kti t0, GmetK mufb
Kiti t0 | dtj Zvi clq tKutbv GKu mucō wqj gctq`t Zxe`fte w*el* ci`vqb
ntq I V mue nq bv| Avi GRb`B evsj vtki gvbul i clq`eAwBk,
mvs`uZK l`gb`uEK Kvi`YB Zxe`fte mucō wqK n*l* qv mue bq| thme
i`R%wZK`j evsj vt ktk GKu clZ`uqvkxj tgjij ev` x i`v`a ci`YZ Kvi
i`ev`tce*et*fvj Zvt i Rb`GB Z_`*u* GKu j`mse`u B e*U*, m*ms*e`u Zvt i
Rb` hviv GB t`kutK GKu clZ`uqvkxj, Am*u*cō wqK, MYZwuSK i`v`a wntmte
t`L`Z Pub| c*l*ken`Q Avgvi GB e`Vv` hv` m*u*Z` nq (Avgvi Aek`B tKutbv
MuRvLyj Mj Mj KiQ bv, ^eAwBk, gb`uEK | mvs`uZK e`Vv` t` evi t`Pov

age^oY ev ag^oXi "I bq| G^ot^oki gvb^o eo^oRvi wekjm K^oi th GKRb Avj ^oCkj^o Av^oQb, wec^ot^o cot^o ZutK W^oK^oW^oK^o K^oi, ^oKsev weirbemvgwRK KgRvt^oN thgb Rb^o, gZi, wetq BZ^o N ag^oq i^oZ tg^ob P^oj, A_ev C^o-kteeivZ-c^oRv BZ^o c^oj b K^oi ^oK^oS^o Zv^o i c^oZ^oinK RxebvPi^oY atg^oP cfve mvgub^oB| G^ot^oki c^oq 80 f^oM K^ogRex gvb^o ag^oK^ogP avt^o-Kvt^oQl hvq bv, G ^ob^ot^o Zv^o i tKvt^obv gv^ove^o _vI Av^oQ et^o g^ob nq bv| ag^oK^o fq tct^o (A^o_, ag^oXi "nt^o) ev ag^oA^oS^o-c^oY nt^o tZv GgbvU nevi K^ov bq! ag^o^ob^ot^o Avmt^o gv^ove^o _v Avg^ot^o i N GB ^oK^ou^oZ mjeaver^ox ga^oweE^ot^o i | ^ob^ot^oRi t^oKo t^oK ^oew^oQb^ot^o Avg^ov GLb tk^oK^otoi m^oU^ot^ob atg^oP ^oQ^ot^oR Q^ou^oQ|

hutn^oK, c^oht^ot^o wdt^o Awm^o aiv hvK, ^oKQgyb^ot^o i gta^o tRtbvUK^owj B GB c^oYZv Av^oQ, tm^ot^o t^o Avg^ov ^oK nZvK nt^o me ^oKQy tQo t^o e^oN GB fqsKi c^oE^oK ^obqz ^om^ot^oe tg^ob ^ob^ot^o Zv^o i t^oK h^ov B^ot^oO Zv-B K^ot^oZ t^oe? bv, Zv t^oe bv| gvb^o GK Amxg m^otebqg c^oYx| GKh^ob^o gvb^o B c^oK^oZ^oK Rq K^ot^oZ tP^oq^oQ I tct^oi^oQ c^oK^ozi thme Lvg^oLqwj cbv, B^oQv-A^olb^oQ^ot^oK gvb^o AKj^oYK^oi et^o g^ob K^oi tQ^oN gvb^o Zv^oKB Rq K^ot^oZ tP^oq^oQ Ges K^oi tQ| fwe^ot^oZI K^oi t^ol^o gibe-Bu^oZn^ot^omi tmb^o, nv Avi cv^o i -Nl^o h^oM t^o t^oK gvb^o AvR t^oKv^ovq G^ot^oQ^of vte^o nZevK nt^o th^oZ nq| GmeB tZv gvb^ot^o i tP^oY Avi t^oc^oe dj | tmb Zj bvq th-tKvt^obv tbv^oZevPK c^oE^o I c^oYZv^oK ^obq^os^oY Avbv A^obK mnR| GKh^oD^ovniY t^o qv hvK| GKRb gvb^o hLb L^op K^oi ZLb tRtbvUK^o ^ob^ot^oK ej t^oZ c^owi N Zv^o gta^o nZ^ov-c^oYZv Av^oQ| nt^oZv Zv^o gv ever Ggb ^oQ^ot^ob bv, GgbvK Zv^o v`v`w^o, bv^ob^o-bv^ob^o nt^oZv f^ot^oj vgvb^o B ^oQ^ot^ob, Zvnt^o Zv^o gta^o GB c^oYZv G^ot^oj t^oKv^ot^oK? GB c^okie D^oE^oi Av^oMB t^o qv nt^oQ| Avg^ov t^o tL^oQ th, t^oKvt^obv c^oYZv K^ot^oK c^oRb^o a^ot^o m^oB Ae^ovq t^ot^oK th-tKvt^obv GK c^oRb^o G^ot^o ct^ovekuj x nt^o DV^oZ c^ot^oi | ^oKsev GB L^op t^oj vK^oui gta^o i nt^oZv Zv m^oB Ae^ovqB ^oQ^ot^oj vN c^owi^oZ Zv^oK L^op K^ot^oZ eva^o K^oi tQ| tKD tZv Avi KL K^oi L^op K^oi bv| Zv^o tP^oq et^o K^ovN Zv^o ce^oj^o"t^oi gta^o GB c^oYZv ^oQ^ot^oj vN Zv^o tZv tKD L^op K^ot^ob^o! A^o_, GKh^o g^o c^oYZv Kv^oiv gta^o _vK^ot^oj B th tm I B i^oKg AvPiY K^ot^oe Zv bv- I nt^oZ c^ot^oi | c^oKZct^o| c^oZ^oK gvb^ot^o i gta^oB nZ^ov^oYZv Av^oQ^oN K^oi Y mevi B tKvt^obv-bv-tKvt^obv ce^oj^o"I nZ^ovKvix ^oQ^ot^oj vN ZvB et^o Avg^ov mevB tZv Avi L^op nt^oD^onb^o Avg^ot^o i mevi gta^o t^oj vF Av^oQ, ^oK^oS^omevB ^onsm^oK bB; `qv-gvqv-fv^ot^oj vevml Av^oQ ^oK^oS^o mevi gta^o Zv c^oK^ou^oZ nt^oZ t^oLv hvq bv| Avg^ov bvbvft^oe^oN ^oK^ou^o-^oK^ov, i "P-

Av^o K^o ^bu^oZKZv-gj^o t^oera w^o tq I B tbv^oZevPK w^o K^ot^oK c^oZnZ K^ot^oZ PvB| Avi h^or Zv GKh^oS^oB m^oe bv nq Zvnt^o K^ot^ovi AvBb^o Zv^o K^oi nt^o j I c^oZt^ova K^oi t^oZ PvB| AZGe m^oc^owqKZv GKh^o tRtbvUK mgm^ov nt^o j I Avg^ot^o i Rb^o Zv t^oZgb fqsKi nt^oq DV^ot^oe bv et^o B wekjm K^oi hvq| thtnZz tRtbvUK^owj G^ot^oki gvb^o me m^oc^owqKB ^ob^ot^oRi m^oc^owq g^ob K^oi Ges Amv^oc^owqKZv^oKB c^oQ^o K^oi, AZGe m^oc^owqKZv^o m^og^owRK-i vR^owZK K^oi Y^ot^oK c^ot^oZ c^ot^oj ev A^oS^oZ K^og^ot^o Avb^ot^oZ c^ot^oj Avg^ov mn^ot^oR GKh^o Amv^oc^owqK m^og^oR t^oc^ot^oZ c^ot^oj

t^oKi K^oi Av^oM Av^oi K^ou^o wekjm c^oZ c^oVK^ot^oi ^po AvK^oI^o K^oi t^oZ PvB| eisj v^ot^ok m^oc^owqK ^ob^oH^oZt^obi ^K^oi Rbt^oMov^o (Ges hviv weiqu^o wePvi wek^oH^o K^oi b Zv^oi) g^ob K^oi b^oN Zv^o v^ob^oH^oZt^obi ^K^oi nt^oQb, K^oi Y Zv^o msL^ov Ny^o K^owJ me^os^ot^ok m^oz^oZ^o bq| i^oay msL^ov Ny^o B^o bq msL^ov, i^oiv^o KLtbv KLtbv ^ob^oH^oZZ nb| D^ovniY w^ow^o: c^oW^oext^oZ Buv^o iv nt^oQ ag^oq msL^ov Ny^o m^oc^owqN Zv^o v^oK ^ob^oH^oZt^obi ^K^oi nt^oQ? bv, eis Zv^ovB ^ob^oH^oZb K^oi hv^oO| Gi K^oi Y ^oK? K^oi Y nt^oQ^oN wek^o-c^ori GK wec^oj Ask Zv^o v^ob^oq^os^oY K^oi | ^oclifj v^ot^o Av^ogw^oi K^oi th Zv^o i^oK ^ob^ot^oKZ^omg^o_B w^o tq hv^oO, tmUv t^oKvt^obv ^bu^oZK Ae^ov b t^ot^oK b^oq^oN gj^o K^oi Y^oJ v^ont^oQ Av^ogw^oi K^oi A^oQ^oZ, ivRb^oW GgbvK c^okm^ob ch^os-^oPt^oj Buv^o t^oi UvKvq| Ggb D^ovniY Av^oiv t^o qv hvq| ^W^oY Av^owdKvq t^oZv^o t^oKZv^oiv msL^ov Ny^o K^ot^oj v^o msL^ov, i^on^o qv m^oz^oE^oj t^oKb Zv^o i^ot^oK h^oM a^ot^o ^ob^oH^oZZ nt^oZ nt^oQ? ^oKsev c^owK^o w^o Avg^ot^o evOw^o iv msL^ov, i^on^o qv m^oz^oE^oj ^oW^ofv^ot^oe c^owK^o w^ob^o Zv^o i^ot^oK ^ob^oH^oZb K^oi nt^oQ? me t^oP^ot^o D^oE^oi GKB^oN A^oQ^owZK I ivR^owZK ^olgZv^o u^ot^oj v^oZv^o i nt^oZ| GUv AZ^os-^oZ^oy^oK^oi Y| eisj v^ot^ok me ai t^obi ^olgZv^o t^oK^o^FZ nt^oQ Av^oQ ^omsL^ov, i^o m^oc^owqUi nt^oZ| ^olgZv^o b^ob^oZg f^ov^om^og^owU ch^os-^ot^ob^oN A^oP m^oc^owqKZv^o th mgm^ovUK^o Av^oQ Zv^o i^oK^oi nt^oGB f^ov^om^og^owAv^ob^oUv^o L^op R^oi^ox^o| K^oxf^ot^oe Zv^o m^oe^oN ivR^owZK I m^os^o^ZK tbZv^o-Kg^oP I ej^ox^oR^oxt^o i tmUv t^of^ot^oe tei K^oi mgq G^omt^oQ|

tde^oqwi , 2004 N Rj vB, 2004

ga^{me}EtEi cwi Pq^wPY

evsj v^t tki ejxRex, c^wZkxj i vR%wZK tbZv-Kg^pGes ms⁻ ZPPq w^bter` Z tj vKRtbi KvQ t^tK metP^tq teik eKve^wR i b^tZ nq th tkY^wU^tK Zvi bv^g ga^{me}E^t thfite GB tkY^wU^tK M^wM^wj Kiv nq Zv^tZ gtb n^tZ c^ti N Giv G^tKKRB Avc^t g⁻K wftj b, Zv-^t exti wPZ wftj b bq, fxi "-Kvcj" I wftj b | A_P wftj b^t i gtZv hveZxq K^wK^wS^wkj, Ioh^w avUve^wR, e^tgv^wqk Giv K^ti teorq, K^wS^wc^wK^wk^w G^t,^tj v K^tZ n^tj th mnmlUKi c^wqRb nq Zv G^t i tbB| dtj K^wR^tj v K^tZ nq tM^wc^wb tM^wc^wb, ftq ftqN c^wQ tKD t^tL tdtj ; AtbK mgq K^wK^wi g^tZv tPvL eÜ K^ti (KvK thgb M^wt⁻1 mveb P^wi Kivi mgq w^btR tPvL eÜ K^ti t^tK fite, tKD Zv^tK t^tL^tQ bv!) | w^btRi tPvL eÜ t^tL mviv c^w_exi tPvL eÜ AwtQ^wN GgbwU fvevi KvK-c^wZg c^wlZf^w thb i ay ga^{me}EtEiB AwtQ! c^wZkxj t^t i K^wtQ GZ teik M^wM^wj GgbwK D^wP^wE^t i l i b^tZ nq bv, w^ba^{me}E^t i tZv bqb^w | w^ba^{me}E^t i c^wZ G^t i GK ai^tbi 0mdU Kb^wO AwtQ! Zv _KviB K_v, G^t i ZE^wKg^tZv w^ba^{me}E^t i w^bqB| Zv^t i Aciva^tj v^t L^t nq mnwb^wZi tPv^wL, A_P Aciva tm w^btRi Bt^wQ^wK^wtB M^wg^wR^wK^wi t^tZv K^ti t^tQ^w| Aciva tKD-B w^btRi Bt^wQ^wK^wi bv, tK-B ev kL K^ti Acivax n^tZ P^wq! c^wZ K^wU Acivai tcQ^wb N L^wR t^tL^tj cvl qv hve^wN mgw^wRK- i vR%wZK-A_PwZK I gb^wMEK KviY AwtQ! K^wS^w ga^{me}EtEi Acivamgn eY^wvi mgq c^wZkxj i v G K_v, f^wjj hvbN thb GB tkY^wU^t q^w, thb G^t i Bt^wQ^wZB me^wKoynq, thb G^t i w^bkjmNvZKzvi Rb^wB G^t t^tk weceAwm Awm K^ti I AwtQ bv!

2.

Zv GB ga^{me}EtEi Aciva^tj v K^wIK? th-tK^wtbi c^wZkxj tj L^wKi G ms^wu^ws-^wtj Lv cotj B tm^tj vi mÜvb cvl qv hve^w| ga^{me}EtEi we^tx c^wvb Awt^whM^wN G^t i tK^wtbi P^wi t^tbB, Giv myeaver^wXN A_P hLb th^wtK nvl qv t^tL tmw tKB cyj LvUbq| myeaver^wx ejj B Giv M^wM^wUi g^tZv ^wY^wY^wY^w iO

crëvq, tK^wtbi i O^wKB ` xN^wqz n^tZ t^t q bv| dtj G^t i tK^wtbi GK^wU iO t^tL tKD h^w Zv^t i t^tK i t^to etj w^wY^wZ K^ti Z P^wbN Zvntj w^wOZfiteB w^wZb w^ba^{me}-n^teb| Gi Kg iO-e^t j c^wymx tkY^wU^tK t^tfveleKfiteB f^w n^tZ nq| Giv th KLb Kx etj , Avi KLb Kx K^ti, KLb G^t i tK^wb w^wR^wt^wm w^bkjm I Av^w R^wt^w, KLb tmB w^bkjm nw^tq w^wt^w Zv nq Abv^w v^wN Zv Zviv w^wtR^wb Rv^wt^wb (GB h^w nq Ae^w v^wZvntj tmB tkY^wU^tK Krfite w^bkjm Kiv Ptj?)| ga^{me}Ei v^wKQyKQ-gj t^teva I ms^w vi 0viv Rxe^wtK cwi Pwqj Z K^ti Ges mgv^wR, i v^wo^w I c^w_ex^wK tm^tj vi w^wEtZB e^wL^w K^ti Z P^wq| GB gj t^teva t^tj vi Av^waKskB c^wM^wZi PvK^wtK tcQ^wtB tVtj w^wtZ P^wq, mgv^wtRi tK^wtbi tg^wj K c^weZ^wbi we^tx Ae^w v^wb M^wY K^ti Ges w^wtR^wtK GK^wU Abo, w^wtQ^wAvei t^wYi g^ta^w w^wvc^wt^w eÜ K^ti v^wL^wZ P^wq| dtj evB^wt^wi g^w3-D^wvi -c^wM^wZkxj w^wPS^w Av^wtj v-nv^wl qv tmL^wt^wb Avi X^wK^wtZ c^wt^wi bv|

3.

K^wS^w gRvi e^wcv^w n^tj v GB eKve^wR ev mgv^wt^wP^wb^w, t^tj v ga^{me}EtE^t i K^wb ch^wtc^wQ^wq bv| h^wt^w i t^tK M^wM^wj Uv Kiv n^t"Q Zviv h^w tmUv bv-B e^wStj v (Ab^w K^wt^wi v^wZv tevS^wi c^wK^wtB t^tV^wb) Zvntj Zv K^ti j v^wf K^t? dtj Gme mgv^wt^wP^wb Zv^t i Kv^wR^wi Zv n^wivq| G c^wnt^wz tK^wtbi GK ag^wms^wu^wS-M^wS cov GK^wU b^wZK^w v^wg^wb co^wQ^wN K^wD^wtK Awt^wkvc w^wtj, ev K^wD^wtK eKve^wR Kiv n^tj tmUv h^w Zv R^w c^whvR^w bv nq Zvntj tmB Awt^wkvc ev eKve^wR c^wY tct^w h^wq Ges Dch^w3 cv^wt^wi t^tL^wR mviv c^w_ex^w ågY K^ti | i ay c^w_ex^wB bqbN Awt^wkvc-^wZm-b^wT^wRMr A_P c^wt^wi gnw^wet^wK^wtB tm ågY K^ti | KviY Zv^tK K^wt^wi bv K^wt^wi l c^wt^wi ew^wZ n^wZB n^wte^wN Gfite N^wt^w teor^wt^wb Zvi ct^wt^w m^wæ bq! ct^wt^wi gnw^wek^w ågY Kivi ci^w l h^w tm ew^wZ nevi gtZv Dch^w3 ct^wt^w L^wR bv cvq Zvntj tm Zvi Drc^wE^wt^wj wd^wt^wi Awt^wm Ges Awt^wkvc el^wYKvix e^wW^wUi l c^wt^wi c^wZZ nq (AZGe M^wM^wj Kiv t^tK we^tZ v^wKi!)| ga^{me}EtE^t i M^wM^wj Kivi t^w¶t^wi t^tZgb^wlUB N^wt^wU, Z^wt^w GKUzAb^wfite| A_P w^wlb M^wM^wj Uv K^ti b, tmUv tkI ch^wS-Zv^wi K^wt^wi Awt^wm| e^wcv^wi Uv GKUz e^wL^w Kiv h^wK|

thme tj Lvq ga^{me}EtE^t i M^wM^wj Kiv nqN Zvi c^wVKiv ga^{me}E, thme mfvq Zv^t i t^tK eKve^wR Kiv nq Zvi tk^wZvivl ga^{me}EtE^t A_P GB c^wVK i tk^wZK^w fiteb eKve^wRUv Zv^tK b^w, Ab^w K^wD^wtK Kiv n^t"Q Gi KviY w^wK? KviY nt^wj v^wN th mgv^wt^wP^wbUv Kiv n^t"Q, I B c^wVK ev tk^wZv w^wtR^wtK tmUv Dch^w3 etj fve^wt^wb Rv^w| Awt^wKiU KviYI Awt^wQ^wN w^wlb mgv^wt^wP^wbUv K^ti b

cWK-tk̄Zv Zv̄K Ame®vi Kt̄ib wb̄tRiB t̄j v̄K etj | A_® I B t̄j v̄KU
 ga®E| hZB mgv̄j vPbv Ki "bÑ I B t̄j LK ev e®vI th ga®et̄Ei eE® tft̄o,
 ga®et̄Ei wb̄vc` mgv̄b vW0tq evBti tevi tq AvmtZ c̄t̄ibbÑ cWK-tk̄Zvi
 Zv e®t̄Z Amjeav nq bv| dt̄j GKRb ga®E th Zvi wb̄tRi tkYxf® Kvdtk
 GB fvl vq Mj vMj, eKvenR ev mgv̄j vPbv Ki t̄Z c̄t̄ib GUv Zv̄ i wekjm nq
 bv| KŠ GBme mgv̄j vPbvq òga®E kñU tek e®ckfite | c̄ej fite _vK
 m®Ei ga®Eiv tmUv wb̄tRi Mv̄q tbq bv tKb? tKb fite th, GB eKvenR Ab
 KvDtk Kiv n®Q? Zvntj wK tm Zvi wb̄tRi tkYxiMZ Ae®v b m®tÜ mtPZb bq?
 G cht®v AvLzvi "3/4vgvb Bjy qvm Zvi ®ms- wZi fvOr tmZ® c®tÜ etj tQbÑ

ga®E mgv̄Ri GKvU eo Ask wb̄tR® i mgv̄RK I tkYxiMZ Ae®v b
 m®tK®b®Z bq| GKRtbi Ae®v b mgv̄Ri tKvb ®i, wZib wK ga®E bv
 D"Pe®Ei A®F®, ga®et̄Ei wefbaeDcnefM, t̄j vi gta" tKvbu®Z wZib
 weivR Kt̄ib Ñ G m®tÜ Zvi tKvbu "úo ev A "úo avi Yv tbB|

Avi mgm"v tmLvtbB| wb̄tRi tkYxiMZ Ges mgv̄RK Ae®v b m®tÜ c®i®vi
 avi Yv bv _vKvq ga®Eiv e®t̄Z c̄t̄i bvÑ Mj vMj Uv Zv̄ i tKB Kiv n®Q|
 Avi avi Yv _vKteB-ev Kxfite? mgm"v tZv I B DcnefM, t̄j vB ^Zvi Kt̄i tQ|
 ga®E tKvbu tkYx Kx bvÑ AvcyZZ GB weZtK®v vMtq ga®Etk GKvU tkYx
 wtmte ati wb̄tj Avgiv t̄Ltev, GB tkYxi mgifc bq| GB tkYxi gta" B AitQ
 Aviiv AtbK tkYxiMZ ev DctkYxÑ thgb : D"Pe®-ga®E, ga®-ga®E (ev
 i aB ga®E) Ges wb̄-ga®E| Gi Kg DctkYx KŠ D"Pe®E ev wb̄-weE® i
 tevq t̄Lv hvq bv| D"Pe®-D"Pe®E etj tKvbu tkYx tbB, thgb tbB wb̄-
 wb̄-weE| D"Pe®E i wb̄-weE tkYxZ GB wefvRb bv _vKt̄j | ga®E tkYxZ
 Zv AitQ Ges tek c̄ej fiteB AitQ| GBme DctkYxi gj "teva-ms- wi -wekjm-
 AvPvi -e®enri AtbKLwb mv`K" _vKt̄j | Rxebhvctb Zviv tek LwobKv
 Avj v`v| wb̄-ga®E® i Rxebhvctb gta" thgb nv-ÚZvk, nZvk, Ges
 wb̄-weEi KvZvti Ptj hvei AvZsK KvR Kt̄i Ñ D"Pe®-ga®et̄Ei gta" Zv Kt̄i
 bv| Zv̄ i wb̄-weE c®iYZ nevi AvZsK tbB, AitQ D"Pe®E tkYxZ Avi vnb
 Kivi -CecLvkv Ges Zvi Rb c®iqRbxq KUtkškj | KgR®e| metP®q
 weE® i tkYxZ gta" gtevEiv (cKZc®Z GivB ga®E mgv̄Ri c®i Pq®Pý avi Y
 Kt̄i _vK)| Zv̄ i i -CecLvkv | AvKv®v D"Pe®E nevi, wb̄t bct®Z D"Pe®-
 ga®et̄Ei gh®v tfvM Kivi, KŠ mgv̄MK c®i wZ Zv̄K µgimZ wb̄-ga®et̄Ei

w®K tVtj w®Z _vK| Gi dt̄j Zviv _vK GK fqskKi t̄v j "gvb Ae®vq|
 tay ZvB bq, wb̄-ga®Eiv Rxetbi c®iqRtB KLtBv KLtBv ga®E mgv̄Ri
 Abo-APj gj "teva I ms- w®i teovRj tcwitq X®K cto wb̄-weEi
 gj "tevai Gj vKvq; Awei D"Pe®-ga®Eiv D"Pe®E nevi AvKv®vq KLtBv
 KLtBv D"Pe®-Ei gj "teva I Rxebhvcb-c®iZ aviY Kt̄Z Pvq, wb̄t bct®Z
 AbjKvY Kt̄Z PvqN ga®-ga®Eiv Gi tKvbuUvB c̄t̄i bv| D"Pe®-I wb̄-
 ga®et̄Ei gta" wecixZ At®®bR tkYxi mgv̄b vW0tq hvei c®Yzv _vKt̄j |
 ga®-ga®E®K eva" n®qB cto _vKt̄Z nq wb̄tRi tkYxi hveZxq BwZ- |
 tbuZevPKv wb̄tq|

Rxebhvcb | RxebaviY c®iZ, m®hvM I myeavN Gme®KotZ e®ck
 c®i®vKv dt̄j ga®E tkYxf® GB DctkYx, t̄j vci "ui®K Ac®® Kt̄i Ñ
 GKvKg NYvB Kt̄i ej v hvq (Ab" tKvbu tkYx wb̄tRi tkYxi t̄j vKrb m®tÜ
 GZUv tbvZevPK gtbvive tcvY Kt̄i bv| dt̄j tKvbu evxRxe KZK tKvbu
 eKvenR hLb GB tkYxi I ci ewl® nq, ZLb GB tkYxf® GKvU DctkYx
 fiteñ eKvenRuv Zv̄K bq, Ab" KvDtkÑ A_® Ab" `B DctkYxi th-tKvbu
 GKRb®K Kiv n®Q| Gi Kg fbevq Zvi myeav nq, tm wb̄vc® _vKt̄Z c̄t̄i,
 -®-I kw®s®Z _vKt̄Z c̄t̄i Ñ mgv̄j vPbv, t̄j v wb̄tRi Kuta wb̄tq Zv̄K Lv®gvLv
 c®i®Z n®Z nq bv| Aek" ga®Eiv th GZ my®úofite wb̄tR® i
 DctkYx, t̄j vKt̄Z c̄t̄i Zv bv, eis tKvb DctkYxZ Zviv evm Kt̄i
 tmUv wb®vY Kiv Zv̄ i Rb" tek Kómva" e®cv, tmUv tZv AitMB evj wQ|
 mgm"vUv i ay Zv̄ i B bq, hviv ga®E® i wb̄tq K_v etj b, GBme
 DctkYx, t̄j vKt̄bu-bv-tKvbu fite wP®yZ Kt̄Z PvqN mgm"v Zv̄ i i | Kx
 Kx Kz®c®Y Kt̄j GKRb t̄j vKt̄K ga®E ej v hvte tmUv m®v®fite ej vUv
 tek `jfn| Zey Zv̄ i tKt̄bu fite tKvbu GKvU msAvq evav hvq Kx bv,
 Avgiv tm tPov Kt̄i t̄LZ c®i |

4.

ej vevuj", tkYxi m®t® weE®i GKvU m®uK®AitQ| KŠ mgm"v n®Qñ D"Pe®E
 ej tZB thgb c®Ph®v®vE®m®ubtKvUj K_v gtb Aitm, wb̄-weE ej tZB thgb
 weE®i Afvte wech®-I wbMpxZ tkYxiU tPnviv tfm i tV, ga®E ej tj
 tmi Kg tKvbu m®v® @ tPnviv tfm bv| dt̄j weE®i wePv®i tK th ga®E tmUvB
 wb®vY Kiv `®i n®q i tV| Zey weE®i wePv®i GB tkYxi GKvU msAv` wo
 Kt̄Z PvBtj n®qZv ej v hvqN th tkYxi weE®-m®t® i c®i®giY D"Pe®E |

mbaēt̄Ei m̄ut̄ i c̄i giYi tgiUgjU ḡSvGwS Aēt̄b Av̄Q, Z̄t̄K ej v h̄q
 gāE | GB ms̄Av w̄t̄q gāĒt̄K P̄yZ Kiv h̄te et̄j ḡt̄b n̄q bv, Kvi Y
 t̄t̄k gāĒt̄Ei m̄ut̄ i c̄i giY I Rxebhvct̄bi aib GKB b̄q | A_P
 Ggb t̄Kt̄bv Av̄SR̄ZK c̄i ḡc t̄bB h̄w w̄t̄q me t̄t̄ki gāĒt̄K P̄yZ Kiv
 h̄q | Ab̄`B t̄Kxi wēt̄Ei m̄t̄z Zj bv KīZ nt̄j Av̄M t̄L̄Z n̄t̄, W̄K Kx
 c̄i giY m̄ū_vKt̄j GKRb t̄K D̄P̄Ē ej v h̄te ev W̄K KZUKz̄Ēnxb nt̄j
 Z̄t̄K Avgiv mbaēĒ ej tev | GB wēt̄P̄bq GKRb BD̄t̄ivcxq ev Avi e D̄P̄Ē
 ev mbaēt̄Ei m̄ut̄ i c̄i giY Avi evsj v̄t̄ki GKRb D̄P̄Ē ev mbaēt̄Ei
 m̄ut̄ i c̄i giY m̄oqB GK n̄t̄ bv | D̄P̄Ē ev mbaēĒ n̄l qv i t̄Zv t̄Kt̄bv
 Av̄SR̄ZK ḡb̄`E tbB! AZGe evsj v̄t̄ki gāĒ Ē Avi Ait̄gwi Kvb gāĒ
 GK m̄Rb̄m b̄q | Avi mgm̄vUv GLv̄bB | m̄l qvI Āt̄b̄Kt̄ Kīt̄QB c̄i®vi b̄q et̄j
 Zvi v GKB Z̄Ē w̄t̄q `B t̄t̄ki GKīU t̄Kt̄K ēvL̄v KīZ Pv̄ Ges Zuj t̄Mj
 c̄iKt̄q tdt̄b | wēt̄fbet̄t̄ki gāĒt̄Ē i m̄ut̄ i c̄i giY thgb wēt̄fbet̄Z
 cv̄i, t̄ZgbB GB t̄Kt̄Z m̄ut̄ i wēt̄fbet̄vi Kvi t̄Y ^Zvi n̄t̄Z cv̄i wēt̄fbet̄
 Dct̄kYx̄N thgbv̄nt̄qQ evsj v̄t̄tk | GBme Dct̄kYx̄i Aw̄ZB et̄j t̄q th,
 gāĒt̄Ēt̄K P̄yZ Kivi GKh̄l Dcv̄q m̄ū_b̄q | Av̄t̄v W̄KQy Av̄t̄Q | Aek̄
 Āt̄b̄K t̄j LK evsj v̄t̄t̄k GB t̄Kt̄xi D̄m̄e Av̄t̄v Pv̄b Kt̄Z m̄t̄q wēt̄Uk kv̄mbv̄t̄j
 ^Zvi n̄l qv gām̄Ēf̄vMx t̄Kt̄x̄ui K_v et̄j t̄Qb h̄v v KLt̄bv Drcv̄b c̄i qv̄i m̄t̄z
 R̄oZ _vKt̄Zv bv, A_P Drcv̄`K I t̄fv̄v̄i ḡSLv̄b t̄t̄K m̄jeav j̄t̄U m̄t̄Zv
 (A_P gāĒt̄Ei Rb̄B GKīU m̄jeav f̄vMx t̄Kt̄xi m̄t̄m̄te) | GLb Aek̄ tm̄P̄t̄U
 Avi tbB | Av̄t̄Mi w̄t̄bi gām̄Ēf̄vMx gāĒt̄Ei m̄t̄z Av̄t̄Kt̄i w̄t̄bi GKRb
 Pv̄Kvi Rxex gāĒt̄Ei Zj bvB Pt̄j bv | Ggbv̄K Pv̄Kvi Rxex tj vKt̄U t̄K W̄K
 gām̄Ēf̄vMx ej v h̄q bv | tm̄t̄ fv̄v̄i B^t̄j | AZGe D̄m̄eKv̄t̄j i gāĒt̄Ei
 ms̄Av GLb Avi tbB | h̄t̄nvK, c̄j tbv c̄h̄t̄z̄ w̄t̄t̄i Av̄m̄ | ej t̄Qj vḡN wēĒ
 gāĒt̄Ei GKh̄l c̄i P̄y b̄q, Av̄t̄v W̄KQy wēt̄q Av̄t̄Q | tm̄t̄j v W̄K? ^yGKīU
 D̄vniY w̄t̄q ēvciUv ej vi t̄P̄v Kvi | gāĒ k̄w̄U m̄t̄z tevanq kni ev
 bM̄t̄i i GKīU m̄ūKAv̄t̄Q, Avgiv tgiUgjU v̄t̄te | B k̄w̄U w̄t̄q k̄t̄i t̄i K_vB
 evj | W̄K i Kḡ? ai“b, GB Avgv̄t̄i K_vB̄N h̄v v GB kn̄t̄ evm KivQ, Pv̄Kvi -
 evKvi KivQ, W̄Ksev UKUvK ēemv̄-ew̄bR̄ (th ēemv̄ t̄vKvb̄w̄i I ct̄i
 t̄Kt̄bw̄bB I t̄V bv) K̄t̄i W̄t̄K _vKvi ms̄M̄t̄g v̄j B Av̄Q Ges mḡt̄R gāĒ
 et̄j GKīU c̄i P̄vZ I gh̄P̄ v c̄w̄Q, Z̄t̄i m̄t̄z M̄t̄gi tgiUgjU ^Qj GKRb
 KI.t̄Ki Zj bv Kiv t̄t̄Z cv̄i | nq̄t̄Zv H KI.t̄Ki Av̄q | ēt̄qi ḡta GKīU
 m̄v̄Ām̄ Av̄t̄Q Ges mv̄v eQ̄t̄i nq̄t̄Zv Zvi W̄KQy D̄Ēt̄ _vK | R̄gRgv̄-ew̄oNi

BZ̄w̄ i w̄m̄ve w̄t̄j wēt̄Ei wēP̄t̄i | B K.I.K Aek̄B GKRb gāĒ | Ab̄w̄ t̄K
 GB Avgiv̄N msmv̄i Pv̄j v̄t̄Z M̄t̄q w̄ngw̄k L̄v qv ḡb̄j N̄ D̄t̄Ei K_v fvt̄ZB
 c̄i bv, L̄wbKUv m̄At̄qi Rb̄ Avgv̄t̄i i w̄Zgt̄Zv ms̄M̄g KīZ n̄q, ZeyAvgiv̄B
 gāĒt̄Ē M̄t̄gi | B K.I.KīU W̄K.I.KOB A_ev eōt̄Rv̄i 0kḡRxex0 | Av̄t̄KīU
 D̄vniY t̄q h̄vK | mbaēĒ c̄i evi t̄t̄K D̄t̄V Av̄m̄ Avgv̄i `Rb̄ ēUi K_v
 ej tev Avgv̄, av̄i h̄vK Z̄t̄i b̄v ḡiZb | Giv̄ `Rt̄bB ^t̄j Avgv̄i
 mncv̄vK w̄t̄j v̄j Ḡt̄ i GKRb, j̄vZd, K̄m GBU t̄t̄KB ^j t̄Qto w̄t̄q kn̄t̄i
 Av̄t̄m Ges W̄Bw̄fs M̄t̄L GKīU ev̄t̄mi tn̄i vi -KÜv̄i -W̄Bfvi (μgv̄št̄q) n̄q | GB
 20 eQ̄t̄i tm̄ w̄t̄RB GLb GKīU ev̄t̄mi gw̄j K th̄U Avevi tm̄ w̄t̄RB Pv̄vq |
 Av̄t̄KRB, ḡiZb, ^t̄j tek fvt̄j v̄ti Rv̄e K̄t̄i Xv̄Kv̄ cot̄Z Av̄t̄m | AeYBv̄q
 Kó K̄t̄i tm̄ K̄t̄j R | wek̄le`v̄j t̄qi t̄PSKW tc̄i t̄q GKīU i v̄t̄qEj̄i ēv̄st̄Ki
 w̄mbqj̄ Awd̄m̄i c̄t̄ Pv̄Kvi cv̄q | Avgv̄i GB `B ēUiB c̄i ewi K ēvKMD̄U
 GKB i Kḡ | DfQb̄ w̄i ^a c̄i evi t̄t̄K Av̄m̄ | Z̄te MZ 20 eQ̄t̄i M̄t̄g GB `t̄Uv̄
 c̄i ev̄t̄i i B m̄gv̄wRK Aēt̄b c̄i ev̄ZZ n̄t̄qQ | j̄vZd GKīU ev̄t̄mi gw̄j KB i ay
 b̄qN̄ Zvi ew̄oi t̄Pn̄v̄-Qw̄el tek cv̄t̄e t̄mt̄Q | bZb Ni D̄t̄Vt̄Q, R̄gRgv̄
 tet̄oQ, tet̄oQ Zvi everi nvZ LiPI, ev̄Rv̄i w̄t̄q tm̄ GLb eo ḡQv̄U W̄Kt̄b
 Av̄t̄Z cv̄i Ges KLt̄bv KLt̄bv Av̄t̄bI | Ab̄w̄ t̄K ḡiZb, Avgv̄i ēvsKvi ēUiU,
 Rxeb̄t̄K Pv̄j t̄q w̄t̄Z w̄ngw̄k t̄L̄t̄q h̄t̄QN̄ ew̄oZ bZb Ni t̄Zv̄j v̄ ^i _vKK,
 c̄j tbv f̄v̄t̄Pv̄v Ni t̄j v̄l tḡv̄gZ Kiv n̄q bv | ḡv̄-everi kL-Av̄t̄v̄ tḡv̄t̄b
 ^i _vK, ^b c̄i qv̄Rb̄ tḡv̄t̄bri Rb̄ Z̄t̄K m̄Uv̄i ci W̄DKw̄b K̄t̄Z n̄q!
 Avgv̄i GB `B ēUi D̄vniY t̄Utb̄i QN̄ Z̄t̄i wēĒ | gh̄P̄ vi ēvciU
 Zj bv Kivi Rb̄ | wēt̄Ei wēP̄t̄i j̄vZd gāĒ, th̄t̄nZz tm̄-B fvt̄j v̄ Aēt̄b
 Av̄t̄Q, GKB wēP̄t̄i ḡiZb W̄Ks̄ mbaēĒ | W̄Ks̄ mḡt̄R ḡiZb cv̄q gāĒt̄Ei gh̄P̄ v̄,
 j̄vZd Zv̄ cv̄ bv | M̄t̄g GB W̄P̄t̄U Av̄t̄v̄ c̄iKU | j̄vZt̄di gh̄P̄ v̄ j̄vfi t̄P̄v c̄i
 ^w̄OKŪN ev̄Rv̄i w̄t̄q Z̄t̄K eo ḡQv̄U W̄Kb̄t̄Z n̄q, t̄Kvi ev̄bxi mḡq et̄om̄t̄ov
 GKīU Mi^i Xv̄Kt̄Xij w̄c̄iU t̄Kvi evbx w̄t̄Z n̄q, BZ̄w̄ BZ̄w̄ | Ab̄w̄ t̄K ḡiZb
 Gm̄tei W̄KQb̄ K̄t̄i bv, W̄Ks̄ M̄t̄gi ḡb̄j GB `Rt̄bi ḡta ḡiZb t̄KB Av̄t̄m̄
 t̄P̄v̄iU ḠM̄t̄q t̄q; th̄-t̄Kt̄bv Av̄t̄qR̄t̄b-Ab̄p̄t̄b, th̄-t̄Kt̄bv ej̄x-c̄i ḡt̄k̄P̄
 Rb̄ ḡb̄j ḡiZb t̄Kt̄QB Av̄t̄m̄ c̄k̄ent̄QN̄ wēt̄Ei wēP̄t̄i m̄jeavRbK Aēt̄b
 _vK m̄t̄Ej̄i mḡv̄R j̄vZd t̄K gāĒt̄Ei gh̄P̄ v̄ t̄q bv t̄Kb? W̄Ksev Ab̄t̄v̄ ej v̄
 h̄q, t̄Kb W̄Rb̄m̄ w̄Zb t̄KB GB gh̄P̄ v̄c̄Y©Aēt̄b Av̄t̄v̄ Z̄t̄i t̄Q? ḡiZb
 W̄Kt̄v̄? n̄v, W̄Kt̄v̄ GKīU i "Z̄c̄Y©f̄v̄gKv̄ cv̄b K̄t̄i t̄Q m̄t̄`n tbB, W̄Ks̄ W̄Kt̄v̄
 m̄t̄Ez m̄gv̄wRK gh̄P̄ v̄ j̄vfi Rb̄ h̄t̄_o b̄q | ḡiZb h̄w̄ t̄Kej W̄Kt̄v̄ Z̄b n̄t̄Zv̄,

i vóqEj e'vstKi wmbqi Awdmu i i gtZv GKU ðetov PvKw Ø bv tctZv, Zntj
 K Zvi ct¶ GB ghP v jvf mæe ntZv? bv, ntZv bv| ntZv th bv, Zvi GKU
 D`vnjYI t`qv hvq| GKevi ðekle` ej q Kgñs~ib cKí Ø bvtg GKU Kvhñg
 Pjy Kiv ntqñQj, hvi Dtl k` Qtj v KkñlZ teKvi hñKt` i Kgñs~ib bi e'e`v
 Kiv| GB Kvhñggi Avl Zvq XvKvi iv~q AtbK, tj v evm tbñgQj N mæeZ
 mevi Zv tPvtL ctoQ| GBme evfmi Pj Kiv Qtj b D'PikñlZ| Ks
 evmhñxi v Ges mgvRi Abvb gbj Zv` i tK KLtbvB GKRb evm WbFv i i
 tPfq teKQyfvñeb, Zvi tPfq teKtKvbi ghP v t`qib| A_P GB WbFv vli
 th mncvXx tKvbi D'Pct` PvKw Kti tQ, ZvK WKB ghP vcYcAvmbu tQto
 w`tZ wðav Kti w` Zntj t`Lv hvñQñ taykñlZ nj B Ptj bv, PvB GKU fvij v
 PvKw I, GbñK AvRI Avgt` i mgvR KkñlZ hñKt` i e'evm KivUvK fvij v
 tPvtL t`L bv| A_P weE-wKñlV Qvovl mgvR GKU ghP vcYc` wqZkjy
 Ae`v b ga`weE nli qui AtbK, tj v Dcv`vbi Ab`Zg GKU Dcv`v b| Zntj K
 weE, wKñlV Ges ghP vcYcgvRK Ae`v b w`tq GB tKvñK mñWKFvte wPyZ
 Kivi GKgvñ Dcvq? GLvñb mñZ Kvi tYB bvixt` i cñhñ Gtm hvq| ga`weE
 cwi evi wntmte hvñt` i tK wPyZ Kiv nq, tmme cwi evi i teKifvM bvi xi B
 D'PikñlV tbB, Zvi tKvbi mæut` i ev weEi gwj K bb, Awkvsk t¶t` Zvi v
 tKvbi tckvi mñZ hñb bb, GbñK AtbKt¶t` Zv` i tKvbi Avj v v
 AvBtWvUv tbBñ t`gj ev evevi cwi Ptq Zv` i tK cwi wPZ ntZ nqñ Zntj
 Zv` i tK Krvte ga`weE ej v hvte, tKbB-ev ej v nq? tKvbi wePvti B tZv Zvi v
 GB tKvñZ ctob bv, Zntj? Gi Kvi Y AbmñvB Ki tZ ntj Avgt` i tK Avtiv
 GKU AZ`S- i "ZcYc`el tqi w`tK bRi w`tZ nte| tmil ntj v ga`weEi
 gj `eva| cKZct¶ GB gj `evaB ga`weEi K wPyZ Kivi metPfq, i "ZcYc`
 Dcv`v b| Ges GB gj `eva, tj v ga`weE cij "I` i tPfq bvixv AtbK
 KtVi fvte avi Y Kti w`tKb| cij "I` i v AtbKmgq Gme tSø tdj tZ Pvq,
 weKt Kti hviv ga`weEi mxgvbv wWotq D'PvetEi Gj vKvq XkñZ Pvq, Zv` i
 Rb` GB tSø tdj tUv LjB Ri`ix; Ks Zvi cñg evavUv cvq bvi x` i Kvq
 t`tKBñ gv, tevb, ~y, GbñK Kb`vi KvQ t`tK| hvñvK G cñhñ GKU cti
 K_v ej v hvte| Zvi AvtM ej v `i Kvi th, ga`weEi metPfq eo mæu` GB
 gj `eva| GB tKvxi gj `eva-bwZteva-JIPZ`eva BZ`w` meB eú fj åmš,
 ~etimazv I ci ~uimazvq fiv; i ay ZvB bqñ G, tj v cñq fvñvPviv,
 tRvovZvij givv| Ks` Kvi KitZB nte th, thgbv tnvK bv tKb Gt` i GKU
 gj `eva AvtQ| K_vv Aek` tKgb thb tKvbiq, Kvi Y gj `eva me tKvxi B

_v`tKñ Zv` i wbtR` i gtZv Kti, ntZ cvi Zv ga`weE-gj `evta i gtZv bqñ
 Ab`i Kg, Ks` Ab`i Kg gvtb tZv Lvvc bq! Ks` Zv mñEj gj `evta K_v
 DVtj B ga`weE-gj `evta K_v gvtb cto tKb? cto Kvi Y, GB tKvxi ASMZ
 Pshñkj Askvñ tek tRv`i tKvbi Zv` i gj `evta K_v ej, dj vI Kti cñv
 Kti, gj `evta msñhvRb-wetqvRb NUvq, Gmtei ct¶ cñj fute `wovq, e`vL`v
 Kti, tKvxi GZUKz e`vZ`q t`Lj v tMtj v ej ie tZv` Ges Gme
 gj `eva, tj v`KB RMñZi ct¶ metPfq cñqRbxq (Ges Albevh® Ges
 Ab`Kvhñp gj `eva wntmte cñZñZ Kivi tPv Kti | Ab` tKvxi tj vKRb Zv
 Kti bv| Giv GZUvB tmv`Pvi I pKÉ th, D'PweE-wbañE tKvxi Zv` i K_vq
 Av`v títL tmB gj `evatKB mZ wntmte ati tbq| Zvi v hv ej, Zvi KZUKz
 Zvi wbtRiv cvj b Kti tmv Aek` GKU mñZ cñkø Ges tm cñkø h_vh_ Dñi
 tKD bv tctj I GK_v ej v hvq th, Zvi v GKU e`vcv i Zgj fute mdj
 ntqñQbñ wbtR` i K_v, tj v Zvi wecj msL`K gvtbli i KvñQ MñvñhñM` Kti
 Zj tZ tcti tQb| dtj, GbñK, D'PweEiv mgvRi metPfq myeavRbK I
 P`gZkyj x Ae`v b wKtj I wbtR` i wbtR` i gj `eva, tj vi K_v tRv`i tKvbi
 ej vi mvnm cvq bv| tRv`i tKvbi `i wK, wbañKtEi ej bvñ eis Zv` i
 Avt` S tKvbi wfbñi Ktgi gj `eva AvtQ Kx bv tKD Zv RvbtZB cvi bv|
 mgvRi myeavRbK Ae`v b wKvi dtj Zv` i tK bvBv mfv mgvtek thñZ nq,
 wcvñwgvñwgvñ bvbvb evYx w`tZ nq, Btj KUñK wgvñq tPviv t`LvZ nq (e`Z
 G, tj v Zv` i B mñuñE), Avi Gme RvqMvq wMñq Zv` i tKt Kj gj `eva, bwZ`eva,
 DñPZ-AbñPZ BZ`w` wbtq wKQyK_v ej tZ nq, Ks` gRvi weq ntj vñ Zvi v hv
 wKoyej Zv`i ga`weE` i wKtq t`qv, wbtRiv th ga`weEi mxgvbv wWvñtvi
 mgq GmetK ejov Avtj t`wLqñQj (AñZ evsj w`tK tctvctU GK_v ej v
 hvq th, G`tK D'PweEiv ga`weE tKvxi t`tK GtmtQ, Ges GB i scvñt i Rb`
 Zv` i tK gj `eva-wetivax AtbK KvR Ki tZ ntqñQ| Avgt` i D'PweE` i
 D'PweE nevi tctQb GKU bv GKU j`Ui ev Pni` ev wKvñZi ev j`vñtU`i
 Mí AvtQb| tKD mrc`t` eotj wK nq, AñZ Gt`tK!), tmv Zvi v Ggbfvt
 tPtc hvq th, gtb nq, GUv wbtq Zv` i gta` Acivat`eva i tqtQ| Ab`v`tK
 wbañtEi i wKQyj `eva AvtQ, Ks` tm, tj v wbtq Zv` i gta` K_v ej vi tKD
 tbB| GLvñvB D`P- i wbañtEi gta` PgrKvi wgvñ AvtQñ Dftqib K_v ej v
 Rb` ejxRxe tbB| ejxRxe AvtQ tKej ga`weE tKvñZ, Ab` tKvbi tKvxi Zv
 tbB| ga`weE`K wPyZ Kivi Avt` KUvP`y cvl qv tMtj v|

5.

tZv, GB ga^{ne}te^Ei c^{wi}Pq-e^Evšv^v GKUz^tR^b tbqv hvK| Kiv Giv, G^tj vB-ev tK^fl tK? GK_v mevB Rv^tbb th, ej^Uk Jc^{ib}te^KK k^mbvg^t ga^mE^fMx^vB GB tkYxi Rb^f w^tq^oQj Ges GB A^Atj GB tkYxi Rb^f i c^ou^gK weK^vK N^tu gj Z m^v j^t i gta^t| Zvntj G^tki gjm^vgb ga^{ne}E G^tj v tK^fl tK? evsj v^t tK GB tkYxi Rb^f GKUz^wB^tC^wC^tU| 040-Gi `k^tK t`kf^tMi dtj m^v yga^{ne}Eiv tKZ^wM K^tj bvb^tPK^tGB GKU k^bZv ^Zv nq Ges ev^Ouj gjm^vgbv^v e^vcv^vU^tK M^bY K^ti GKU m^thM m^tm^te| wbi^tl K^t.K^v Zt^t i m^sh^tb^t i^tK ^j-K^tj tR c^wtZ i^t" K^ti b| Zt^t i Avkv Q^tj vN GB m^sh^tb K^tl^tZ ntq PvK^v evK^v K^tte^N leo Amdmvi^t nte, 0^t j^tvK^t nte| Zt^t i tmB Avkv c^tYi ntq^tQj | K^sm^tm^tv evatj v Ab^t RvqMvq| K^t.K^v m^sh^tb nVr K^ti f^t j^tvK^t c^wYZ ntj Ges ga^{ne}Ei Rxebhvcb i^t" K^tj Zt^t i c^tl wC^wZv^vPq^wUB GKU mgm^v ntq `wovq| K^ti Y evc-gv-fvBt^tevb ev Ab^t AvZ^t Rb Zt^t i OghP w^tKgvq e^vevovq bv| dtj wC^wgvZK^tj i m^thZv^v GKU Bt^tQKZ `tZ^t Zv^v K^ti wbtj v| K^t.K^v m^sh^tbiv PvK^v evK^v K^ti f^t j^tvK^t nevi tPov K^ti wqj Ges h^mp^te^tZ wbtR^t i kixi t^tK gwJi M^t g^tQ tdt^tZ tPq^tQj | K^sGB Kv^tR Zv^v c^tivc^tj mdj ntq^tQj , Zv ej v hv^t bv| hZB tPov Ki^tK b^t Kb, nvRv^t ntj l gv-ecv, Zt^t i^tK G^tKe^ti A^tK^tv^t tZv K^tv hvq bv! Zte GB ga^{ne}E^t i c^og c^wRb^f bvbwea K^ti Y wbtR^t i AZ^tZ^tK c^tivc^tj A^tK^tv^t bv K^tZ c^wtj i, wZxq c^wRb^f Zv At^tbKLw^tb K^ti wqj Ges ZZxq c^wRb^f G^tm GB A^tK^tZ c^tivc^tj fvt^t m^tubentq^tQ| Zv^v ftj B tmQ th Zt^t i ce^tj "I tK^tbv GKmgq K^t.K^v Q^tj v| A^tP GKRb K^t.K^v c^tj f^t t^tK c^wYZ nevi ci wbtRi evc-gv^tK A^tK^tv^t bv K^tZ c^wtj i, Zv c^tj A^tP I B K^t.K^v bwZi Rb^f Zv `v v^tK A^tK^tv^t K^ti Uv L^te te^K Am^te bq, Zte AvdUv^t Aj `v v^tZv, ZvB c^tivc^tj A^tK^tv^t tm K^ti bv, K^sZv c^tj A^tP H K^t.K^v tc^tc^tj i Rb^f K^t.K^v Aw^tZ^t t^tK^t K^ti evi tK^tbv c^tq^tRbB tbB| Avgv^t i t^tK^t GB NUb^wUB NtU^tQ| 3/4 c^tj "I ati wC^wZ-ga^{ne}E c^wev^ti K^tD^tK L^te k³ K^ti ati Avc^tb hv^t tRiv K^tj _t^tKb, Zvntj Zv^v GKmgq ntqZv ^K^tv^t K^tte th, Zt^t i tK^tbv GK ce^tj "I M^tg evm K^tZb et^tU, Zte wZb tgvtUB K^t.K^v Q^tj b bv, Q^tj b R^tg^t vi! GKmgq thgb gjm^vgb m^thS-c^wev^ti i tj vK^tRb `we K^tZb th, Zt^t i ce^tj "I iv Avi e t^tK G^tmQb^tN GB `weU^tI tmi K^tg| m^tZ K^ti YB c^tkeDV^t mevi ce^tj "I B hv^t R^tg^t vi Q^tj v Zvntj K^t.K^v Q^tj v tK? wK^v

evsj v^t tK tgvU R^tg^t v^t i msL^wB-ev KZ wQ^tj v? KZB-ev wQ^tj v gjm^vgb R^tg^t v^t i msL^w? GK h^tM Av^tMI , Awg hLb wekje^t vj tq coZvg, ZLb A^tSZ A^ta^tK wK^tV^wB AvmtZv M^tg t^tK^t gj Z K^t.K^v c^wevi t^tK^t, wK^s c^wZct^t Zv^v tm c^th^tZ D^tj L^tK^tZv bv, c^th^tZ D^tV tMt^t Gwo^tq hv^t tPov K^ti Zv^v, bv^tQvoev^t vi g^tZv tKD t^tJ vK^t K^ti K^tZv et^tU th tm M^tg t^tKB G^tm^tQ^tN wK^s tmLv^tb Zv^v ev^t wekuj f-m^tu^wEi gwj K| N^tb^t eÜi v Qov^t tKD Avmj mZ^wUv R^tb^tZ c^wevi tZv bv| GB Ae^t v GL^tbv Pj tQ| evsj v^t tki c^wevi K wekje^t vj q^tw i A^tSZ kZK^v 50 f^tM Qv^tB M^tg t^tK Av^ttm, wK^s tmUv Zv^v ^K^ti K^ti bv| G Ae^t vq Avc^tb hv^t G wbtq tmLv^tb R^twi c^wPj v^tb, Zvntj wbtqZf^teb f^t Ges weaw^wski dj vdj cuteb| Ggb GKU R^twi c^wPj Avgvi GK eÜi m^thZ K^tfe^tQj | R^twi c^wci dj vdj ej wQj th, GLb kZK^v 10 f^tM Qv^tB M^tg t^tK Av^ttm bv| Awg ej j^tg GUv Am^te| e^vcv^vUv Zv^tK ey^tStq ej vi ci l tm ev^t e Ae^t vUv ^K^ti K^ti w^tb| eis Avgvi A^tZv^t l gj Zv wbtq, Ges R^twi c^wevi gn^tb dj vdj i c^tZ Avgvi gj wqj f Abv^t v t^tL K^ti Yv^t i we^tci nwm tm^tm^tQ| Avgvi GB eÜiU nt^tQ eB cov ey^tRxex| R^txe^tb tK^tbw^tb tm Zv^v Pvi c^wtk Zv^tK^tq t^tLw^tb tm-l c^wevi K wekje^t vj tqi Q^tj, wK^s tK^tbw^tb Kv^tQj eÜiU i e^w3MZ Rxeb R^tvb^t tPov K^ti w^tb| Zv^v Kv^tQ tm-B Zv^v c^wex, A^tP tm hv fvt^tQ Ab^t mevBI wbtqZf^teb Zv^v fvt^tQ, tm thi Kg c^wevi t^tK G^tm^tQ Ab^tivl wbtqZf^teb tZgb c^wevi t^tKB G^tm^tQ tK^tbv^t Kg D^tg^ty c^wtk K^tb R^tb Awg GB eÜiUi K^tv D^tj L^tK^tiQ bv, Ki^tQ GUv tevS^tZ th^tN R^tbR^txe^tb m^thZ newQb^tGB tkYxi ey^tRxex^t i nv^tZ c^to Avgv^t i wP^tri RMn^wU tKgb GKtc^tk ZE^tbF^t-c^wmsL^wb^tbF^t-eB^tbF^t ntq c^to^tQ; hv^t dtj Avmj mZ^w tK^tbw^tb B Avgv^t i R^tvb^t ntq t^tV bv^t hv^tnvK, t^tL hv^tQ^tN ga^{ne}Eiv, wK^sevi ga^{ne}E nevi c^tu^wqvi tfZ^ti Av^tQ Ggb t^tj v^tK^ti wbtR^t i tkKo^tK A^tK^tv^t K^ti Zv^tK^t Pvq^tN Gu^t ga^{ne}E^t i Av^ti K^ti ^eik^t i thgb, Avgv^t i ga^{ne}Eiv ftj tM^tQ Zv^t i ce^tj "I wQ^tj b G^t tki tL^tU L^tv^t qv^tgb t^ti B GKRb, Avi ftj tM^tQ etj B wba^{ne}E^t i m^thÜ AZ^tš- wPzavi Yv tc^tl Y K^ti c^tl m^thE nq|

6.

Gevi G^t i Pw^tUv GKUz ej^tS tbqv `i K^tv| Av^tMB ej^t wQ^tN ga^{ne}E^t i metPtq eo m^th^t Zv^t i gj teva| Giv gj teva Zv^v K^ti N GB gj teva Aek^tB wbtR^t i t^t_, wbtR^t i g^tZv K^ti | ga^{ne}E nevi Rb^t thtnZv wK^tv

GKIJU Acui nvh^ggra^gñ G^t i Pvi^t tevSri Rb^r ZvB ne^r gvb ^WK^ve^e - UvI
ejS t^r Lv^r i Kvi | Avg^r ^WK^ve^e ej tZ i agv^r cW^rc^r K ev ^WK^vc^rZ^rvb ev
^WK^vK-Q^r m^rúK^rBZ^rw^r tKB tevSw^rQ bv| ^WK^v j v^rf^r Rb^r ^WK^vc^rZ^rbi
cwi tek GKIJU , "Zp^rC^rne^r q ejU, ^WK^rS G-I mZ^r th, ^WK^vUv^r j ay c^rZ^rbi
ne^r q bq| cwi evi t^rK, mgvR t^rK, cW^rc^rK evBti Av^riv e^r ai t^rb^r eB
t^rK, ^WgWq^rN t^rWl -tUw^r w^rkb-mse^r c^r-bvUK-w^rtb^r BZ^rw^r N t^rKI
GKRb gvb^r bvbvi Kg ^WK^v j vf K^ri ^WK^vc^r| Gmew^rKOy^re^rPbvq Avbtj Avgiv
t^rL^rZ ctevN Avg^r i cwi evi t^rj v, ne^r gvb mgvRkvWtgv, ^WK^vc^rZ^rbi
DcKiY^r, t^rv (eB-c^rK, ^WK^vK, Kvi "g, cwi tek BZ^rw^r), ^WgWq^r, t^rv (Av^rMB
etj wQ AwaKvsk ^WgWq^r gwij K D"PreE ntj | tmme `Lj K^ri Av^rQ ga^reE iv
Ges Zvi c^rPvi Ki^rQ ga^reEiB gj^r teva) GKRbtK tKej B ga^reE nevi
c^rngk^rw^r tq h^rf^rQ| GKRb^r w^r ^WicZv hLb Zvi m^rsh^rb^rK ^WK^vZ K^ri tZuj vi
-C^ret^rLB ZLB GKB m^rh^r -C^ret^rLB th, Zvi c^rj ^WK^vZ ntq ^Weo Awdmv^r
nt^re, ^WF^r t^rj vK^r nte| GB f^r t^rj vK^r ga^reE f^r t^rj vK^r A^r P Zvi mgvtb
Av^r k^rI -C^rej t^rZ ga^reEiB Av^rQ Ges tm mdj f^rte GB -C^rem^rSh^rbi ga^r
w^r tq c^rewnZ K^ri tZ tcti^rQ, dtj c^rj Wl tKej ga^reEiB ntZ Pvq| i ay cwi evi
tKb, -d^rj i c^rg eBw^r Zv^rK b^rw^rZevK^r t^rkLqvN ^Wm^r v mZ^r K^rv ej^r te, Amrm^r
cwi Z^rM K^ri BZ^rw^r N G^r, t^rj vI ga^reEiB b^rw^rZevK^r | GB mZ^r ga^reEi
mZ^r, GB mr-Am^rZi msAw^rUJi ga^reEiB Zvi | Zvi tP^rq eo K^rvN m^r v mZ^r
K^rv ej t^rj ev Amrm^r cwi Z^rM K^ri t^rj eo^rRvi ga^reEiB nI qv h^rte,
tKv^rbvfvteB D"PreE nI qv h^rte bv| i ay cW^rc^rKB bq, hui v GBme b^rw^rZevK^r
Ly gb w^r tq t^rkLvb t^rmB ^WK^vKiV ga^reE | Ggb^rW^rK ^WK^vc^rZ^rbi tUwej -
tP^rq| t^rv ch^r-(A^r P cwi tek i hveZxq Abj^r) Zv^rK ga^reEiB ntZ etj | ^WK^v
i Kg? Zng GB nI, t^rmB nI, ntj Zng gh^r v cvt^r t^rmB gh^r v Averi
ga^reEi mgv Qrovq bv| AvR ch^r-tKv^rbv cwi evi -^WK^vc^rZ^rvb-^WK^vK, gv-
ever, eBc^rK BZ^rw^r KvD^rK D"PreE nI qv t^rc^rYv hyMqtQ ej^r Avgvi Rvb^r
tbB| eis w^rtb^rgv^r bv^rK, Mí -Dcb^rv^rm D"PreE^r i P^rW^rZ Kiv nq i xZg^rZv
w^rf^rjb w^rnt^rte, D"PreE^r i w^rbq^rg^rWq^r, t^rv th fvlvq D"PreE^r i w^rb^rbxq
KwZRw^rnbx Ztj ati Zv Ab^r tKv^rbv t^rkYxi t^rq^rt^rK^ri bv| ga^reEi w^rS^rki^r
AskuJ A^r ej^rRxei v tZv G ne^r tq i xZg^rZv tmv^rPvi | Zvi v GK^r tK thgb
D"PreE^r i Muj w^rMuj K^ri, Ab^rw^r tK ga^reE nevi Rb^r ^WK^vs^r _vKvi Rb^r
bvbvi Kg h^r3 Z^rK^r I i w^rZ-b^rw^rZi AeZvi Yv K^ri | Av^rMB etj wQ^rN ga^reE
ej^rRxei v Zvi t^rkYxi K^rAbo GKIJU Ae^r t^rb^r t^rL^rZ P^rb|

ga^{ue}E ejxRxiv Kxv^{te} Zvi tkY^xK bx^xZ t^xKL^xb Zvi GK^xU D^xvni Y
t^x qv hvK| gnvb M^xi Kvi -Jcb^xWmK AvL^xZvi "3/4vgvb Bw^xj qvm w^xtR ga^{ue}E ntqI
ga^{ue}E^x i mgvtj vPbvq w^xO^xtj b gj^xi, w^xtRI mv^xv Rxeb at^xi ga^{ue}E^x i Abo-
APj gj te^xtai mxgvb^xW^xW^xO^xtq P^xtj th^xtZ t^xP^xq^xtQb, Ges GBme i x^xZ-bx^xZt^xK
Zxe^xV^xte AvN^xZ K^xt^xQb| K^xS' Gme Ki^xt^xZ w^xM^xq w^xZ^xb w^xtRB th tek^xuKO^xy
gj te^xtai Rb^xf w^xt^xQb, tmUv nq^xtZv tLqj^xi K^xt^xbwb| GK mv^xl^xr^xKv^xi w^xZ^xb
et^xj w^xO^xtj b^xN^xOmav^xi Y gvb^x th fvtj fv^xte e^xpt^xe GUv Awg tKv^xtb^xb^xX^xz^xeva t^xt^xK
ej^x bv^xN^x ej^x Kv^xÉAvb t^xt^xK; mvtg^xi mgv^xR Pv^x qv^x Kv^xÉAv^xbi B Pv^x qv^x ej^x
ej^x vBvuj^x th, w^xZ^xb th Kv^xÉAv^xbi K^xv et^xj b Zv ga^{ue}E^xi B Kv^xÉAvb|
D^xP^xet^xE^xi GB Kv^xÉAvb _v^xKvi c^xk^xB Ait^xmbv, Kvi Y Zv Zv^xt i tkY^xf^xt^x_P^xw^xc^xt^x|
hv^xte, w^xt^xRI tkY^xi a^xsm t^xW^xK Avb^xte| Avevi Ggb Kv^xÉAvb th _v^xK^xt^xZ cv^xi ev
_v^xKv D^xW^xZ w^xa^xveE^xiv Zv fvt^xZB cv^xi bv, Ggb^xW^xK K^xbv^x K^xt^xb ev K^xiv K^xi
mvnm cvgbv^x ga^{ue}E^x GB th Kv^xÉAvb Zt^xK Avc^xb fvt^xj ej^x teb, bv^xK L^xv^xc
ej^x teb? h^x fvt^xj ej^x b Zvntj Avc^xb^xK t^xKvi K^xt^xZB nte th, ga^{ue}E^xiv
Ggb w^xKQy Kv^xÉAvb ev gj te^xva ev bx^xZ^xeva Z^xvi K^xt^x h^x w^xR tkY^xi mxgvb
W^xW^xO^xtq Ab^x tkY^xi Rb^xI K^xj vY^xKi ej^x w^xe^xPZ^x nq^x GLv^xbUv^x G^xt^x
ga^{ue}E^x i c^xksmv bv K^xt^x cv^xi hvq b^x| h^xM h^xM a^xi Giv GBme gj te^xtai K^xv
et^xj Avmt^xQ^x mZZv, mZ^xew^x Zv, b^xvqc^xivqbZv, t^xk^xt^xg, gvbeKj vY BZ^xw^x
w^xt^xq ga^{ue}E^x IP^xS^xh^x t^xi IP^xS^xH A^xS-t^xB| Ges w^xel^xq^x, t^xj v Zv i w^xR tkY^xi gta^x
Ggb^xfv^xte X^xtk^xq w^xt^xZ cv^xi th, men^xKQy t^xP^xq G^x, t^xj vB Zv^xt^xi Kv^xQ eo ntq^x
I t^xV, Ges i ayZ^xt^xEB^x bq, w^xel^xq^x Zv i PP^xA K^xt^xi | GK^xU D^xvni Y w^xt^xj e^xvcv^xi Uv
tev^xSi h^xte| evsj v^xt^xi t^xki mg^x-MYAv^xf^x vj^x tb ga^{ue}E^x i AskM^xY w^xO^xt^xj v P^xvt^xL
cov^x g^xt^xZv^x m^xZ^x ej^x t^xZ KxN^x 052-Gi f^xlv Av^xf^x vj^x b t^xt^xK i i" K^xt^x 090-Gi
MYAv^xf^x vj^x b ch^xs-meB c^xwi Pw^xj Z n^xq^xt^xQ ga^{ue}E^x i B tbZ^xt^xZi I AskM^xY|
Av^xti v c^xwi f^xte ej^x v hvq 071-Gi gy^x3hy^x Qov^x Ab^x me^x, t^xj v Av^xf^x vj^x b Avmt^xj
ga^{ue}E^x i B Av^xf^x vj^x b| gy^x3hy^x x Avc^xgi gyb^xt^xi m^xl^xq AskM^xY _v^xKt^xj I Gi
c^xUf^xg^x Z^xvi K^xt^xQj ga^{ue}E^xiv Ges Gi tbZ^xt^xZi w^xO^xt^x j b ga^{ue}E^xiv B| GBme
Av^xf^x vj^x b, msM^xg, hy^x ga^{ue}E^xiv t^xKej w^xt^xR^xt^xi tkY^xf^xt^x_o^xi P^xvi Rb^xB K^xt^xQ
Ggb^xu^x f^xev L^xe^x fj n^xte| Gi gta^x t^xk^xt^xg w^xO^xt^x j, w^xO^xt^x RbM^xYi gy^x3i
Av^xKr^x•P^xv, gyb^xt^xi Rb^x K^xj vY^xIP^xS^xH GB f^xveb^x-IP^xS^xH t^xj v Zv^xt^xi gta^x GZUvB
c^xej w^xO^xt^x j v th, w^xt^xR^xt^xi c^xY ch^xs-DrmM^xW^xKi t^xZ w^xav K^xt^xb Zv^xi gy^x3hy^x Qov^x
Ab^xvb^x Av^xf^x vj^x b msM^xg, t^xj vZ hviv c^xY w^xt^xQ Zv^xt^xi c^xq 99 f^xWMB ga^{ue}E^x
hviv ga^{ue}E^x i evQePv^xi n^xb f^xte M^xj M^xw^xj K^xt^xb Zv^xi GB w^xel^xq^x f^xij hv^x|

Gđ i Bi_nZevPK tKđbvKQđB Zviv LđR cub bv, tctj I cđksmv KđiZ `vi "Y KvcY Kđi b, hđl GB cđksmv Zvđ i cđc | gađeEiv, weđkI Kđi GB tkYxi Zi "Y AskU, hLb đbR tkYxi gj "teva, tj vK Zxeftđe avi Y Kđi, ZLb Zviv Kx Amđe NUbv Nđlq tdj vi đlgZv ARđB Kđi Zvi cđgY Zviv tđtLđQ fvl Avf`vj tb, đKPđv Avf`vj tb, 69-Gi MYAfyl vtb, gj³hđx Ges 90-Gi MYAvf`vj bmn Abđb Avf`vj b I msMđg| cđq cđZK tđlđlB Zviv đbisKk weRq ARđB Kđi tđQ | đKđS' GB mđl G-I ej v `i Kvi th, Zviv Zvđ i GB weRq ađi i vLđZ cđvib | th Dđt Kđ I j đl đbq Zviv Avf`vj b-msMđg AskMđY Kđi đQ, weRq AđRZ nevi ci Zviv Aweđvi Kđi đN GB weRq đbZvB nđq tMđQ, Ges hviv đbZvB Kđi tđQ Zviv Zvđ iB tkYxi tj vK | gađeEiv Kx cđwi gY meBvk tWđK AvbđZ cđv Zvi cđgYI Zviv tđtLđQ gj³hđx ci eđvCk j đZi vR-Pi -WvKwZ-Kvđj vevRwi -ivnvRwb-đbZvB Kđi | I B mgq RbMđYi đCđl cđZvki evtivhv ewRtq Zviv đbtriv dtj tđlC weKU tPnvi avi Y Kđi tđQ, GZUvB weKU th ZvđK Avi gađeE ejtj đPiyZB Kiv hvq bv | GKB NUbv GKUz đngZ AvKđi nđQ I NđUQ đ90-Gi MYAvf`vj tbi ci | Zđe ej v `i Kvi đN th gađeE hđk Kđi đQ Avi th gađeE GB j đZi vR Ask đbqQj Zviv GKB gađeE bq | we lqU wekH Kđi Avgiv nqđZv đKQy tgđij K cđki DđEi cđtev |

7.

AvtMB ejtj đQ gađeEi đPđskj AskU A_ đr ejx Rxexiv hM hM ađi mZZv, mZ³ew Zv, bđqcivqbZv, tđkđcđ, gvbekj "Y BZ w gj "teva mđo | Zv i đl Kivi Dcvq đbq Kđ_ejtj AvmđQb | đKđS' tđLv hvđ"Q Gme b*n*ZevK cđlgb gjv/gviv hvđ"Q | hviv G, tj v ejtj b, AtbK mgq tđLv hvq, đqs Zvđ i mđshibvB G, tj vi t_vovB-tKqvi Kđi | Zviv mZ³ew ZvđK đbq nvnvnwm Kđi, mZZvK gtb Kđi terKvg, bđqcivqbZvđK gtb Kđi đej Zv Avi tđkđcđtK gtb Kđi KrcEKZv | Gi Kvi Y đK? Kvi Y nđ"QđN gađeEi cđlgb tRbti ktb Gme b*n*ZevK tek KvR w tj I, đZxq cđRbB Gi gta^Kvi dKđdvKi, tj v ađi tdtj Ges Aweđvi Kđi th, GKUz Pij vKPZi nđQ Avi Gme gj "tevatK LwbKUv mđl q ivLđZ cđv tj B gađeEi mgvbv đW0tq D"PiEđEi D³/4j RMđZ cđek Kiv hvq, I cđi I Vv hvq (tđLv hvđ"Q, hviv I cđi DVđZ Pvq ZvivB Gme gj "tevatK ejtj Avoj tđLvq; gađeEi GB AskUJb đaxbZvi ci b*n*Znb j đZi vR Ask đbqQj), Ges I cđi I Vv i mmoU th LpB mi", GKmđ

GKRđbi teik I B đmio w đtq | Vv hvq bv, tm A*P*đtB tmUvI Aweđvi Kđi tdtj | dtj cđlgb ZvđK mevi Kvi tđK đewQbentZ nq, I Vv i mgq tcQb tđK tKD Zvi cvtk Avmvi tPov Kđi tm ZvđK KbB gjt i, av³ v gjt i; mgtb _vKv tj vKuUđK j "s gjt i Avi tcQtb DVđZ _vKv tj vKuUđK gjt i đCQ-j w | GZme KbB, av³ v, j "s, đCQj w_ gjt i đMtj cđlgb Zvi Rb thU evav nđq đmoq tmUv nđQ GZKv j ati đkL Avmv gađeE gj "teva | dtj I cđi I Vv Rb ZvđK A*b*evhFđtB Gme gj "teva tSto tdj tđZ nqđN Avi GfvtB Rb đtbq (mgv*đ*RK fvl "gđZ) b*n*Zee*đ*RZ, j đUi v, Av đkAkb (GB b*n*Z | Av đkP gjb đEiU đKđS' gađeEi đZvi Kiv) D"PiE đmcCđlq | Gi dtj đK gađeEi gj "teva, tj v mgvR tđK DavI nđq hvq | bv, hvq bv | b*n*ZevMk Abo cj tbv đPđsw đf i c*v*kv*đ*mk bZb bZb đPđsw đf i D"m nq gađeE đf i đfZi tđKB | Gđi K_ey*đ*ZP Zvi đbR tkYxi c*f*weZ Ki "K Avi b*b*B Ki "K, đbaeE tđKB hviv gađeE nđZ PvbtQ Zvđ i KvtQ G, tj v LpB gj "evb | đi "ZcYnđq | tVđN Kvi Y Zvi mgv*đ*R G, tj v tbB, tm gtb Kđi G, tj v đkLđj B tm Zvi đtcie gađeE c*v*Y đZ nđZ c*v*te | dtj Gme b*n*ZevK, gj "teva đKsev Av đkP Avt đb mnmv đbqQj hvq bv | AZGe ej v hvq, gađeE nđQ GKU đubvRkb đC*v*qW đbaeEi đCđet đl gađeE nevi, A*v*evi gađeE nđQ eo*đ*Rvi GK ev đB c*R*bN Zvici D"PiE nevi Rb tZvo*đ*Rvi đi "Kđi đN A_ đr gađeE Ae đbiUđZ tKDB đxNđP b đVKđZ Pvq bv |

8.

gađeE đf i đbq K_v ej tđMđj metPđq m*av*Y th c*đ*lgb Z | tV, Zv nđQ GB tkYxi fwe*đ*r đK? g*đ*K*đ*ev x đPđsw iv gađeE đK tKđbv tkYxi đmntf*đ*eB gvbZ b*v*v*đ*R | tKD hv đgvtbbi Zvntj mđl mđl Mj vi iM d*đ*j tđq D"PKđE G K_vI ej tđZ t*đ*fij b bv th, GB tkYxi Ae đv gjt đP Ges A*P*đtB Giv g*đ*ziei Y Kite | h*đ*Mi ci hM ađi Zviv GB K_v ej tj I c*đ*KZct đl tđLv hvđ"Q, gađeE tZv gjtQB bv eis Zvđ i AvKvi I AvqZb w b đb te*đ*oB Ptj tQ | Zviv đay te*đ*P AvtQ ZvB bq, eis tek đv*đ*tUi mđl te*đ*P AvtQ | Aek 20 eQi AvtMi gađeE mgv*đ*Ri m`m*đ*iv th GL*đ*bv gađeE B AvtQ Zv ej v hvq bv | tKD tPov đi Kđi D"PiE đEi RMđZ Pđj tMđQ, tKD ev h*đ*x đKđZ bv tc*đ*i đbaeE nđQ | GB đbaeE đKb gj Z đbae-gađeE ej v nđQ | weEi weP*đ*i Giv đbaeE, đKđS' thtnZi gađeE mgv*đ*Ri gj "teva, tj v Zviv tek k³ f*đ*tB AvKđto ađi đVK Zvđ i đK c*v*Pq Kvi tđq w đZ tMđj Agb GKU mgv*đ*mex

þvþg WkZ nq| Abw¹ tK hvi v D²PwE³ nevi c⁴uþvi gta⁵ AvfQÑ A₆ ft₇ o
weEevb ntj| hvi v ga⁸weE⁹ mgv¹⁰Ri gj¹¹ teva¹² tj v GLtbv c¹³i vcj¹⁴ memR¹⁵ w¹⁶Z
c¹⁷i n¹⁸b Zv¹⁹ i²⁰tK ej v nt²¹Q D²²P-ga²³weE²⁴| Avi²⁵ y²⁶Zb c²⁷Rb²⁸ ati hvi v tm²⁹d
ga³⁰weE³¹B i³²fq tM³³Q Zvi vB Avmtj ga³⁴weE³⁵ ejj c³⁶wi PwZ c³⁷Q| ga³⁸weE³⁹i Piw⁴⁰
e⁴¹stZ ntj e⁴²stZ nte G⁴³t i⁴⁴tK| ⁴⁵K⁴⁶s⁴⁷c⁴⁸k⁴⁹t⁵⁰O GZme i⁵¹fcv⁵² c⁵³uþvi tfZt⁵⁴i
t⁵⁵tK Zvi v KZw⁵⁶b Zv⁵⁷ i Aw⁵⁸Zi eRvq i⁵⁹Lt⁶⁰Z c⁶¹vi te? ej vevuj⁶², ga⁶³weE
Ae⁶⁴wL eRvq i⁶⁵Lv tek Kómvá N th-⁶⁶tKv⁶⁷tbv mgq⁶⁸ wba⁶⁹eE⁷⁰i KvZt⁷¹i Ptj hvei
GKwU fq⁷² v⁷³tK| At⁷⁴tK mgq⁷⁵ t⁷⁶Lv hvi g⁷⁷ GK c⁷⁸Rt⁷⁹b⁸⁰ e⁸¹eav⁸²tB GKwU ga⁸³weE
c⁸⁴vi evi wba⁸⁵eE⁸⁶ c⁸⁷wi YZ ntq⁸⁸Q| Gi Kg⁸⁹ y⁹⁰GKwU D⁹¹vni Y t⁹²tL Aek⁹³ GB tkYx⁹⁴
gZig⁹⁵tL c⁹⁶wZ GgbwU fvevi tKtvb⁹⁷ gvtb⁹⁸ nq bv| Kvi Y hZw⁹⁹b chs¹⁰⁰-mgv¹⁰¹R
wba¹⁰²eE¹⁰³i vKt¹⁰⁴e Ges Zv¹⁰⁵ i Rb¹⁰⁶ w¹⁰⁷¶vi Øvi¹⁰⁸ t¹⁰⁹qxfvte eÜ Kt¹¹⁰i t¹¹¹qv bv nte N
ZZw¹¹²b chs¹¹³-wba¹¹⁴E¹¹⁵ t¹¹⁶tK ga¹¹⁷weE¹¹⁸ i¹¹⁹fcv¹²⁰ c¹²¹uþvi eÜ nte bv| Avi eÜ nte
bv etj B bZp¹²² Kt¹²³ ga¹²⁴weE¹²⁵ mgv¹²⁶Ri m¹²⁷m¹²⁸ msL¹²⁹v te¹³⁰ hve¹³¹N A₁₃₂ ft¹³³ ga¹³⁴weE
tkYxi AvKvi AvqZb evotZ vKt¹³⁵e| ga¹³⁶weE¹³⁷ i gZi NU¹³⁸Z c¹³⁹i t¹⁴⁰agv¹⁴¹
tkYxnxb mgvR c¹⁴²Zw¹⁴³ ntj B| Zv¹⁴⁴-I GB h¹⁴⁵tZ th, th mgv¹⁴⁶R tkYx¹⁴⁷b¹⁴⁸b, tm
mgv¹⁴⁹R D¹⁵⁰PwE¹⁵¹-ga¹⁵²weE¹⁵³-wba¹⁵⁴E¹⁵⁵ bvgavix¹⁵⁶ tkYx¹⁵⁷ tj v Amte tKv¹⁵⁸l¹⁵⁹tK? e¹⁶⁰w¹⁶¹
gwj¹⁶² Kvbwq tKtvb¹⁶³ m¹⁶⁴u¹⁶⁵ vKt¹⁶⁶e bv etj B Gme tkYx¹⁶⁷vKvi c¹⁶⁸ke Avtm bv| ej vi
Atc¹⁶⁹¶v ivtL bv th, Gi Kg GKwU mgvR c¹⁷⁰Zv¹⁷¹Kiv m¹⁷²e ntj we¹⁷³gub mgvR
Kwvtgv thgb Avgj e¹⁷⁴ tj hve¹⁷⁵, tZg¹⁷⁶b e¹⁷⁷ tj hve¹⁷⁸ mgvRK gj¹⁷⁹ teva¹⁸⁰ tj vi |
¹⁸¹K¹⁸²s¹⁸³i Kg GKwU tkYxnxb mgv¹⁸⁴Ri, we¹⁸⁵E¹⁸⁶i wePv¹⁸⁷i, GB gvb¹⁸⁸ tj vi th mgvRK
Ae¹⁸⁹wL vKt¹⁹⁰e GLbKvi c¹⁹¹wi Zj¹⁹² m¹⁹³tZ jz bv Kt¹⁹⁴j tmU¹⁹⁵tK ntjZv ga¹⁹⁶weE
tkYx¹⁹⁷b vj¹⁹⁸ t¹⁹⁹qv th²⁰⁰tZ c²⁰¹i, h²⁰²l Zv²⁰³ i gj²⁰⁴ teva²⁰⁵ tj v GLbKvi ga²⁰⁶weE²⁰⁷i
tPtq m²⁰⁸u²⁰⁹Wfb²¹⁰eKt²¹¹gi ntel| G-w²¹²K t²¹³tK t²¹⁴Lt²¹⁵ ej tZB nqN ga²¹⁶weE²¹⁷i Agi
| A¶qN tKtvb²¹⁸wL bB G²¹⁹t i gZi nte bv|

evsj v‡` ‡ki gvb‡l i gb

GKRb gubj hZPjY tRfM _vK ZZZPjYB wKQybv-wKQyIPSh Kti, wKQybv-wKQy
fvte, GK gjnZP Zvi fvebwxb KvU bv, wKSh GZme fvebv-IPSh KZUKB-ev
tm cKvk Kti? kZKiv wek fvM, ev eoRvi cPk fvM! Gi tPfq teuk wBdqB
bq! Avi PvBtj B Kx cKvk Kiv hq? Kvi KvU cKvk Kite tm, Kvi GZ mqa
AvtQ GZmewKQy tkvbi, tKB-ev ZtK cjtvcji tevSvi tPov Kite? GKRb
gubj tK ZvB Zvi AwaKvsk fvebwIPSh ejKi gta Rgv Kti Keti thZ nq! GB
cJq-AcKwKZ gubj tK Kx tKD tKvfbw b cjtvcji ev AvavAwaI tevS? Avi
tmtpj tGB cJq tZv AibevhPvteB AvtM th, GK Rxetb GKRb gubj i gbB
thLvtb wKQyZv ejS tV hq b, tmLvtb GKvU wekv RbtMvoki gb Krfvte
tevSv mae? K_v ej vi Rb_ leisj vt` tki gubj i gbw wekv tK hZuv gRv` vi
gjb nq (thtnZz th tKD G wekv tPvi K_v ej tZ cwi teb), Avtj vPv Kitz
tmjt tLv hq, wekv AZ mnR bq, eis tek `jfn (thtnZz G maeÜ th-
tKvfbv K_v B wecixZag®K_vl AvtQ) | Kvi Y, GKRb gubj i gb tevSvi Rb
Avgiv thfute Zvi wevfbwAvPi Y ati ati evLv Kitz cwi, RbtMvoki AvPi Y
wK tmfut eevLv Kiv mae? GKvU NUBvi cwi tcw tZ GtKK gubj i cJq
tZv GtKK i Kg, tm_tj v t` tL `Zsfvte GKRb gubj i gb tevSvi tPov Kiv
tmjt I RbtMvoki lci Gi mvgtMK cfve maeÜ gse Kiv Krfvte mae? niv
mae, hiv Avgiv GB AvPi Ymgtni GKvU Mo Kti tbB| Aek Gi gva tg
GKvU RbtMvoki KZ t j v mvavi Y (common) `eikó` wPvYz Kiv tmjt I
KLtbvB tKvfbv mybri @ wmxPsh-DcbxZ nl qv hq bv Zvntj tKb Avgiv
Moci Zv dj vdjtj i w tK hvtev, Ab tKvfbv Dcvq wK gb tevSv hvte bv? Gi
DEti i AvtM ejS tbqj` i Kvi N gubj i gb tevSvi Dcvq Kx! gtbweÁvbxi v gb
tevSvi Rb_ bvB i Kg cxiZi Dtmreb Kti tQb, Avgiv tmK_v Rwb| Avgi
gfbweÁvbxi bB, tm-me ZwEJK Avtj vPbvq hvl qui AvMh ev thvM ZvI Avgi
tbB, Avgi tKej Avgi wR-^wKQy tevSicov I fvebvi K_v Avcbvt` i mvgtb
nwRi Kitev|

m̄vavi Yf̄te GKRb ḡb̄t̄ i AvPvi -AvPiY, m̄wfb̄eNUbvq Zvi c̄Z̄l̄muq
 Ksev NUbvmḡn Zvi AskM̄t̄Yi aib, Ab̄ ḡb̄t̄ i m̄t̄z Zvi m̄úK̄Ges m̄wfb̄e
 NUbv i t̄l̄t̄Z GBme m̄uúK̄P D̄l̄b̄-cZb BZ̄w̄ w̄ek̄H̄ K̄i Avgiv Zvi gb
 teiSvi t̄Pov̄ K̄i t̄Z c̄w̄i | c̄K̄iZi m̄wfb̄eNUbvq Zvi AvPiY t̄t̄LI Zvi gb
 LwbKUv teiSv̄ h̄q̄ | K̄S̄' Zvici I K̄y t̄t̄K̄ h̄q̄ | Ggb ḡb̄t̄ i t̄Zv Af̄e tbB
 h̄viv w̄b̄t̄R̄ i Av̄eM̄ c̄K̄i k̄Ez̄, Zvi Ggb GK̄U NUbvq Av̄eM̄c̄Z̄ nb
 nq̄t̄Zv, K̄S̄' c̄K̄iK̄ K̄i b̄v, Zv̄ i gb Avgiv K̄f̄te ēSt̄? AZGe Mo Kivi
 ḡt̄ā thgb, t̄Zḡb AvPiY t̄t̄L̄ gb teiSvi t̄Pov̄ ḡt̄ā I wec̄ Av̄Q̄ GK̄U
 D̄vniY t̄q̄ h̄vK̄ | Avgit̄ i t̄t̄ki mḡj̄ DcK̄j̄ i ḡb̄t̄ i K̄y GKUz f̄vēp̄
 Avcbv i GB ḡb̄t̄ i t̄t̄K̄ me mḡj̄ c̄K̄iZi f̄qsKi i/c Avi āsm̄j̄ x̄ v t̄Lvi
 Rb̄ c̄t̄Z̄ vK̄t̄Z̄ nq̄ | N̄YSo, R̄t̄j v"Qym̄ K̄ w̄b̄t̄bc̄t̄ M̄nb̄ mḡj̄ ḡv̄o ait̄Z̄
 M̄t̄q̄ Avi w̄d̄ti by Av̄vi NUbv Zv̄t̄ i Kv̄t̄Q̄ L̄e c̄w̄iPZ̄, KviY B̄t̄Zvḡt̄ā Ggb
 AtbK NUbv c̄l̄t̄k̄ nevi j̄F̄M̄ Zv̄t̄ i nt̄q̄t̄Q̄ Ggb Av̄f̄ÁZv̄l̄ Kv̄t̄v
 Kv̄t̄v Av̄Q̄ th, R̄t̄j v"Qyt̄mi ḡt̄Zv̄ ēv̄cK̄ c̄K̄iZK̄ t̄h̄f̄M̄ c̄w̄i ev̄t̄i i mKj̄ t̄K̄
 nwi t̄q̄ tm̄ w̄b̄t̄R̄ teiP Av̄Q̄ GB t̄j vK̄v̄i Kv̄t̄Q̄ teiP vK̄v̄iB̄ t̄Zv̄ GK̄U w̄ḡiV̄K̄
 (miracle), Āt̄j̄ teiP vK̄i ḡt̄Zv̄ ēs̄q̄K̄ NUbv Avi Zvi Kv̄t̄Q̄ tbB̄ i ayZvB̄
 bq, Av̄K̄-SK̄f̄te tm̄ GKBm̄t̄z̄ AtbK̄ Rb̄ nwi v̄bvi dt̄j̄ ḡZi Zvi Kv̄t̄Q̄ L̄e
 t̄f̄weK̄ NUbv; Av̄i K̄U gZi nq̄t̄Zv̄ Zv̄t̄K̄ t̄Zgb̄ m̄w̄t̄Z̄, tē b̄vZ̄i GKV̄Kx̄
 K̄i t̄t̄e b̄v̄ | Ab̄t̄K̄ Ḡt̄t̄k̄ Ggb AtbK̄ Āj̄ Av̄Q̄ thL̄t̄b̄ ḡb̄j̄ GB
 aīt̄bi Av̄K̄-SK̄ gZi m̄t̄z̄ c̄w̄iPZB̄ bq̄ Zvi ev̄ K̄i Zj̄ bvḡj̄ K̄f̄te kv̄š̄-
 m̄j̄b̄eo-ḡv̄q̄ḡq̄ c̄K̄iZK̄ c̄w̄i tēt̄k̄, c̄K̄iZ̄ Zv̄t̄ i teiP vK̄i c̄t̄q̄ c̄v̄j̄ b̄ K̄i
 AbK̄j̄ f̄ngK̄ dt̄j̄ teiP vK̄v̄iB̄ Zv̄t̄ i Kv̄t̄Q̄ t̄f̄weK̄, gZiUv̄ Āt̄f̄weK̄, Avi
 h̄w̄ tm̄Uv̄ Av̄K̄-SK̄ gZi nq̄ Zvi Zv̄ ḡb̄t̄ZB̄ c̄v̄i b̄ Ges tm̄Uv̄ Zv̄t̄ i Kv̄t̄Q̄
 xN̄P̄t̄bi Rb̄ Av̄t̄vPb̄ w̄l̄q̄- n̄t̄q̄ _t̄t̄K̄ | GB̄ B̄ ait̄bi ḡb̄t̄ i ḡb̄-
 ḡv̄b̄m̄K̄v̄i Mo Av̄cib̄ K̄f̄te K̄i t̄eb̄? GiKg D̄vniY Av̄t̄v t̄q̄ h̄q̄ | Avgvi
 M̄ḡiU c̄v̄i c̄v̄i, tm̄L̄t̄b̄ c̄v̄i L̄e f̄v̄o | c̄Z̄eQi AmsL̄ ew̄oNi, R̄ḡRgv̄,
 -j̄, ev̄Rvi BZ̄w̄ P̄t̄j̄ h̄q̄ c̄v̄i M̄t̄f̄ḡ ḡb̄j̄ Zv̄t̄ i me m̄ū nwi t̄q̄ n̄t̄q̄ c̄t̄o
 w̄b̄t̄, Amnvq̄, -w̄ī GKRb t̄gv̄Uv̄ḡiŪ -Qj̄ P̄v̄i xl̄ me nwi t̄q̄ b̄v̄ t̄j̄ L̄v̄q̄
 f̄gn̄xb̄t̄ i Lv̄Zv̄q̄ m̄ūt̄ i ḡw̄j̄ K̄ n̄l̄ q̄ b̄q̄, m̄ū- nwi t̄q̄ t̄d̄j̄ vB̄ tbB̄
 l̄ LwbKvi ḡb̄t̄ i w̄b̄q̄Z̄ | i ay m̄ūt̄ i K̄vB̄ ev̄ ej̄ t̄Kb̄? GKRb ḡb̄j̄ h̄Lb̄
 Zvi ew̄o nwi t̄q̄ t̄d̄j̄, ZLb̄ K̄v̄i AtbK̄iK̄Q̄ nwi t̄q̄ h̄q̄ b̄v̄? th ew̄o t̄Zv̄
 Rb̄ i etov̄ nt̄q̄ i W̄, th ew̄o c̄Z̄iU aij̄ KYv̄, c̄Z̄iU M̄Q̄ i M̄t̄Q̄i c̄v̄Zv̄ i d̄j̄
 Ges tm̄B̄ M̄t̄Q̄ Ḡt̄m̄ em̄ c̄Z̄iU c̄w̄iLi m̄t̄z̄ Zvi Av̄Rb̄ m̄b̄eo c̄w̄i Pq̄N̄ tm̄B̄ ew̄o

GLb A%_ c̄w̄i w̄b̄t̄P̄, tm̄L̄t̄b̄ t̄div̄ t̄Zv̄ `‡ i K̄v̄, Ggb̄K̄ Rv̄qM̄Uv̄ t̄P̄t̄L̄
 t̄ Lvi I Avi m̄th̄M̄ tbB̄ | t̄m̄t̄¶t̄† Zvi Avi _v̄t̄K̄v̄ iK̄? th ḡb̄t̄ i ew̄o tbB̄,
 Zvi t̄Zv̄ Av̄t̄j̄ K̄Q̄b̄ tbB̄ | t̄div̄ Rb̄ w̄b̄oZ̄ t̄K̄t̄b̄ w̄K̄b̄ tbB̄, c̄kw̄š̄-
 Avk̄t̄ tbB̄, -t̄q̄ w̄K̄b̄ t̄j̄ Lvi Ni w̄iU Zv̄t̄K̄ memḡ d̄K̄b̄ i vL̄t̄Z̄ nq̄ | GB
 ḡb̄j̄ w̄iU Abf̄iZ̄, Zvi GB m̄eK̄Oy nwi t̄q̄ t̄d̄j̄ vi K̄o w̄K̄ Avcbv i ēSt̄? GB
 Avcbv i, Āt̄j̄ h̄t̄ i me Av̄Q̄, Zv̄t̄ i m̄t̄z̄ GB m̄-nwi v̄bvi ḡb̄j̄ ‡ i w̄K̄
 t̄K̄t̄b̄ w̄ḡj̄ Av̄t̄Q̄? GB B̄ ait̄bi ḡb̄t̄ i ḡt̄bi Mo Avgiv K̄f̄te K̄i t̄eb̄?
 Gf̄te t̄ L̄t̄Z̄ t̄M̄t̄j̄ Av̄t̄i w̄K̄Q̄ w̄ēl̄q̄ Ḡt̄m̄ c̄t̄o | Xv̄K̄q̄ RxexKvi m̄Uv̄tb̄
 m̄v̄i w̄k̄ t̄t̄KB̄ j̄ vL̄ ḡb̄j̄ Ḡt̄m̄ R̄t̄ov̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄, Ges GB KgRxex ḡb̄t̄ i
 GK̄U etov̄ AsKB̄ b̄v̄iN̄ h̄viv M̄t̄ḡyUm̄ w̄iK̄t̄K̄ ēw̄P̄t̄q̄ t̄i t̄L̄t̄Q̄ Ges m̄w̄fb̄e
 ev̄m̄ew̄o t̄Z̄ Kv̄r̄ K̄i gāw̄Ēt̄ i Z̄vK̄i_Z̄ Aw̄f̄Rv̄Z̄ t̄K̄ ēw̄P̄t̄q̄ i vL̄t̄Z̄ f̄ngK̄v̄
 i vL̄t̄Q̄ | K̄S̄' t̄t̄ki m̄w̄fb̄eĀj̄ t̄t̄K̄ f̄v̄t̄M̄ i m̄Uv̄tb̄ Av̄v̄i GB w̄ek̄v̄ KgRxex
 ḡb̄t̄ i ḡt̄ā Avgvi M̄t̄gi ḡb̄j̄ c̄l̄q̄ tbB̄-B̄ ej̄ t̄Zv̄ t̄M̄t̄j̄ | Av̄t̄MB̄ ēt̄j̄ iQ̄, IB̄
 ĀĀt̄j̄ i ḡb̄j̄ c̄v̄i f̄v̄o t̄bi d̄t̄j̄ Zv̄t̄ i m̄eK̄Oy nwi t̄q̄ GK̄ Ki"Y exfrm̄
 `wi t̄i ḡt̄LvḡL̄ nq̄N̄ Zey Xv̄K̄i GZ̄ Kv̄t̄Q̄ t̄t̄K̄ Zvi v̄t̄Kb̄ Xv̄K̄q̄ Av̄t̄m̄ b̄v̄
 ev̄ Av̄t̄Z̄ P̄v̄q̄ b̄v̄? Zv̄t̄ i GB ḡv̄b̄m̄K̄Zv̄t̄K̄ Av̄cib̄ K̄f̄te ēv̄L̄v̄ K̄i t̄eb̄? Avgi
 Zv̄t̄ i Āt̄bK̄t̄K̄ w̄R̄t̄Ám̄ K̄i t̄t̄L̄Q̄, Ggb̄K̄ Xv̄K̄q̄ Ḡt̄b̄ Kv̄t̄Ri m̄th̄M̄ K̄i
 t̄ev̄i c̄t̄w̄el̄ w̄t̄q̄Q̄, K̄S̄' Zvi v̄t̄w̄R̄ nq̄b̄ | D̄t̄ev̄ i w̄b̄t̄q̄ w̄t̄q̄Q̄N̄ Zvi v̄t̄i
 t̄k̄ t̄q̄to Ab̄ t̄K̄v̄iL̄ th̄t̄Z̄ i w̄t̄R̄ b̄q̄ | K̄v̄i n̄t̄Q̄N̄ t̄k̄ ej̄ t̄Zv̄ Zvi K̄x̄
 teiSv̄t̄Z̄ P̄v̄q̄? Zv̄t̄ i ew̄oNi t̄f̄t̄0̄ t̄M̄t̄Q̄, Ab̄ t̄K̄t̄b̄ M̄t̄ḡ Ḡt̄m̄ n̄t̄Zv̄
 t̄K̄t̄b̄i K̄t̄ḡ ḡv̄y v̄t̄w̄R̄v̄i w̄BUK̄i K̄i w̄b̄t̄Z̄ t̄c̄t̄i t̄Q̄, ḠM̄ḡ Zvi w̄b̄t̄Ri b̄q̄,
 ew̄oUv̄t̄K̄i w̄b̄t̄Ri ew̄o ej̄ v̄h̄q̄ b̄v̄, KviY GL̄t̄b̄ Gf̄te Av̄t̄Z̄ tm̄ ev̄ā n̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄,
 Ḡew̄oi m̄t̄z̄ Zvi t̄K̄t̄b̄ w̄b̄t̄Z̄ i m̄úK̄t̄b̄; Zv̄t̄j̄ ḠŪt̄K̄ tm̄ t̄k̄ ej̄ t̄Q̄
 t̄Kb̄? ej̄ t̄Q̄ Zvi KviY, Avgvi ḡt̄b̄ nq̄, Zvi GKBm̄t̄z̄ K̄t̄q̄K̄U c̄w̄i ev̄i
 Avk̄t̄p̄iZ̄ n̄t̄q̄ GKBm̄t̄z̄ Ḡt̄m̄ t̄K̄t̄b̄ GK̄ M̄t̄ḡ w̄b̄t̄q̄Q̄N̄ GB ḡb̄j̄ t̄j̄ v̄ Zvi
 c̄w̄iPZ̄, Avi Zvi Kv̄t̄Q̄ GB ḡb̄j̄ t̄j̄ vB̄ n̄t̄Q̄t̄k̄ c̄w̄iPZ̄ ḡb̄j̄ t̄K̄ t̄k̄ w̄nt̄m̄te
 f̄vevi GB A™Z̄ w̄ēl̄q̄i w̄K̄ L̄e m̄j̄ t̄f̄ c̄v̄i q̄i ḡt̄Zv̄? Avcbv i t̄KD̄ w̄K̄ Gf̄te
 t̄t̄L̄b̄? h̄viv t̄t̄L̄b̄ Avi h̄viv t̄t̄L̄b̄ b̄v̄ Zv̄t̄ i Mo Kiv̄ h̄q̄ K̄f̄te?

Zey Av̄t̄j̄vPb̄ -t̄t̄_Avgit̄ i Mo K̄i t̄Zv̄ nq̄, bB̄t̄j̄ K̄v̄ ej̄ vi I t̄K̄t̄b̄v̄
 m̄th̄M̄ _v̄K̄ b̄v̄ | Z̄t̄e ḡt̄b̄ i vL̄t̄Z̄ n̄t̄e, Avgiv h̄v̄ w̄K̄Q̄ ej̄ iQ̄ Zv̄ I B̄ Mo
 dj̄ v̄d̄t̄j̄ i I ci w̄t̄Ē K̄iB̄, d̄t̄j̄, h̄v̄ ej̄ v̄n̄t̄e Zvi ēv̄Z̄μḡ i t̄q̄ h̄vevi m̄t̄ebev̄
 L̄b̄ teiK̄ Ges tm̄B̄ ēv̄Z̄μgt̄K̄ L̄e GK̄U tn̄j̄ v̄d̄j̄ v̄ Kivi m̄th̄M̄ tbB̄ |

evOwj m¤tÜ cPwj Z Ges eúj fvte cPwj Z wKQy Mo avi Yv,tj vi w` tK
 ZvKtj BwZevPK wKQycvevi m¤ebv Kg| Gt,tki teuk i fvm gvbj B Zvi wR
 RmZ m¤tÜ Lj GKUJ fvij v avi Yv tcvY Kti bv| G t,tk Aek" e3vi
 gtbirfvevI ejS tbqv hvq| evOwj m¤tÜ cPwj Z avi Yv,tj v wK? KtqKwUi K_v
 ej : evOwj iv Aj m I Kg,regj, ci kKvzi, PZi I avÜver, Cl,fcivqb I
 wsmKñ Atb,i fvij v Zviv t,LtZ cti bv, üRtM, fxi", t,ei BZ,w |
 Gmtei evBti hvi v GZv Ktvi fvte br etj tgij vqgfte Mwj w,tZ PvB, Zviv
 etj bñ evOwj iv AvteMcéY| GUv GKUJ Mwj B| Gi gvtb ntj vñ AvteMcéY
 tZv, Gt,i K_v tQto `v, Kx Kitj v bv Kitj v Zv wbtq gv,v NwgI bv| Awg
 ej wO bv th, evOwj Gi tKvbtvB bq, Zte G K_v Aek" B ej v hvq th, G,tj vB
 evOwj i GKgvÍ cwi Pq,Pý bq| eis GB ai,bi K,revZt gta" AñZ
 mij xKi,tYi c,eyZv t,Lv hvq| whb etj b evOwj Aj m I Kg,regj, wZb wK Lj
 tftetj b K,vU? wZb wK KLtv evOwj tK KvR w,tq t,LtQb th, Zviv
 Avmtj B Avj m t,Lvq Kx bv, Avmtj B KvR t,tk gj, wdi,tq _vK Kx bv!
 Avmtj `yPvi Rb Aj m tj vKtK t,LB wZb Gi `vqfv mgMÖ RmZi Ici
 Pwctq w,tZ PvB| Avgi tZv gtb nq evsj v,tki gvbj Kg,regj, tZv bqB, eis
 Kg,ewMj | bBtj th t,k Zv,t,i teP,vKvi bb,Zg Pwv,vUKic,Y Kivi MiR
 t,Lvqib, tmB t,tk Zviv Kxfite teP AvtQ? Ggb tZv bq th, GLvB Lj
 mn,rb KvR cvl qv hvq, eis RbmsL,v fvti RR,v Z GB t,tk Kv,ri tPq
 Kv,ri tj vK teuk, dtj c,izthwMzv teuk, tmB cwi w,tZtZI tZv gvbj wbtRi
 KvRw wKB LjR wbtQ| Gt,tk hLb dmjt i ev,vi dj b nq, ZLb Avgi" i
 evKcUz tbZv,t,xiv Gi KwZj tbqvi Rb" gvtV-gq,vb, t,wi -w,ur,tZ,
 msev,c,t,i e3Zv Zjmo tQvB; Giv Amr Ges e,gukñ Kvi Y GB ev,vi
 dj tb Zv,t,i AvtS tKvbtv KvZj tbB, Zviv K.I.K,tK mvi t,qb, cwi tm,pi
 Rb" h,ewZv t,qb, P,ti i Rb" j vOj t,qb; D,tev mvi Pvi qui Acivta
 Zv,t,i Kti tgj tQj vi D,vniY AvtQ, Zntj Gi Rb" Zviv KwZj,v
 Kti b tKb mn,tm? c,ckZc,t,li Gi tcQtb hv AvtQ Zv ntj vñ Avgi" i K.I.K,t
 Acwi tQq c,oyKv3 | h,ewZxq c,izKj Zvi we,t,x h,j Kti ntj l Zviv wbtR,i
 KvRw gb w,tqB Kti | GUv t,Li tKD tKD Zv,t,i tK Aj m etj Mj t,b
 tKb? Zvi Kvi Y t,uv c,ogu ntZ c,vi GB th, Zviv K.I.K,t i GB c,oyKv3
 t,LvR i vLb bv, wZxq,U ntj v tevSvi fij | Avgi" i gvbj ,tj v,tK Aj m gtb nq
 Kvi Y Zv,t,i gta" GK A,tm, ZelwqK D,vmbZv AvtQ, Avi tmRb,B Zviv KLtv
 c,quRtbi tPq teukKoij Rb" evKj nq bv| Aí tZB LjK GB gvbj ,tj vi

gta" ZvB ^elwqK Kvi tY mgMÖRxeB e,q Kti t,eri c,eyZv tbB| eis bb,Zg
 c,quRb wgtU tMtj evowZ Avtqj avÜv Kivi e,tj AvCv w,tq ev MvB i,tb mgq
 Kwi,tq RxebUv,tK Zviv Avt,tKUz teuk Dc,tfM" Kti Zj tZ Pvq| ^elwqK
 tj vKRtbi KvtQ GUv tZv Aj mZv wntmte wetePZ n,tZB cti! Averi GKRb
 gvbj hLb etj b th, evOwj PZi I avÜver, ZLb G K,wu,tK GtKe,ti
 wewvci k,etgj,tb tbevi tKtbtv Kvi Y _vKbv, eis Dt,tev gtb nq th, wZb wbtRB
 PZi I avÜver, GKRb gvbj wbtR hv Zv-B bv nb, Zntj Avt,tKRtbi PvZh®
 I avÜver, atj tdj v mnR bq! A,fr H tj vKv,t wbtRi wKsev Zvi t,Lv Avt,tv
 `yPvi Rb gvbj i PvZh®i avÜver, `vqfv GkUJ wewv RbtMvöxi Ici
 Pwctq w,tZ PvBtQb| Gi Kgfite t,Ltj Avgi GBme eúj K,v Z evOwj i
 "fve,-ewk,tó,i weci,tZ AtbKtK hy3B `wo Kiv,tZ cwi | wKš tm-meB
 Avgi" i GKgvÍ D,tlK" bq| eis GUv tg,tb tbqvB fvij v th, Gme ,Yvej xl
 GB RbtMvöxi gta" Aí w,t,i AvtQ| th t,tki tj vKmsL,v tPvi tKvU, tmLvtb
 ntj K iKtgi gvbj vKte GUvB tZv "fweK| wKš `yPvi -kRb gvbj i
 Pwi t,-ewk,tó,i t,Lc,tv RmZ m¤tÜ GK ai,bi tbwZevPK wmt,t,tQ hvL qv
 tKvbtv mejx i cwi Pq bq| Zte evOwj th wbtR,i tK wbtq GZme evR K,v
 etj, Gi GKUJ BwZevPK wKtQ| tKD GKRb hLb tKvbtv GKUJ NUBvi
 cwi t,t,tZ levOwj tZv,t,i evOwj tK DcnvM Kti b, ZLb wbtq wbtRtK
 w,hy3 Kti etj b bv! evOwj wbtR,tK wbtq thme tKszK Zvi Kti tQ, tm,tj vi
 t,Levi g,tZv| evOwj tK wbtq VvEv Kivi tZv Avmtj wbtR,tK wbtqB VvEv Kivi
 ev,vi Uv wKš mnR bq! wbtR,tK wbtq VvEv Kivi c,izfvi evOwj i AvtQ!

h,ewvK, Avgi eis cPwj Z avi Yv,tj vi evBti w,tq evOwj i Avt,tv wKQy
 "ewk,tó,i t,LvRLei Kti tZ cwi | Avgi wbtRi wetePbvq evsj v,tki gvbj i
 gta" AvtQñ D,vmbZv I w,upZv, wbtq v,imw3, i nmw, c,izZv, fvev,x vK,tKZv
 I AvavwZKZv BZ,w | Avgi m,tz nq,tZv Avcbviv A,tb,tKB GKgZ nteb ev
 nteb bv, A,fr Gme w,eq nq,tZv Avcbviv t,fe,tQb, Zey Awg Avgi GB
 ch,fe, tY, t,j vi e,vL,v w,tZ PvB|

c,otgB D,vmbZv I w,upZv c,ot,tZ Avmv hvK| evsj v,tki gvbj Zvi
 cwi c,otk, PNUvctn, e,vcti D,vmb, A,šZ AvcvZ w,tZ tmi KgB gtb nq|
 Pvi c,otk hv wKQyNtU hv,tQ, tm-me Zviv Ggb GK Mfxi D,vmbZv I w,upZv
 wbtq Aetj vKb Kti th, gtb nq, Gme Zv,t,i Rxetb bqñ Ab" Kv,tiv Rxetb
 NU,tQ, Ges tmB Ab" Kv,tiv m,tz Zv,t,i w,eq g,vi m,uzK,tB| hv,l Gme
 NUbmg,tn tm wbtRB c,iztli ev c,otv,tfe t,izMñ n,tQ, Zv,t,i t,L wKš Zv

гѓб нq бv! ॥Kš' ॥bR ॥ZMö' бvB-ev ntj v Ab" KvdK n‡Z t`Ltj I tZv GKRb гѓb|i i tfZi cÖZuqv nevi K_vN Avgt` i tfZti thb Zv-I nq bv| (Avi G Rb" B ॥K mser` ct|i cvZvq cÖZu b GZ GZ `Nöbvi Lei t`L, GZ GZ гvбneK nechfq K_v tRtbi ॥kDti DvW bv, j ¾vq-Acgvb-Nvq-tPtf-f-tpvta Rtj DvW bv, tKej t`L hvB?) GB ॥b" un Aetj vKtbi ev i agvI t`L hvI qvi K_v ej tZ ॥tq Kne kvgmj i vngvbi GKu K_v gtb coQ| AvgvI m‡z GK mvPvrKvi w tZ ॥tqN ॥Rxeibi ॥K tKtbi A_©AvtQ? _vKtj tmuv ॥K?N cÖKie DÉti ॥Zub etj ॥tq bN

Rxetbi tKtbi A_©tbB, AvgvI A_©AvtIvc Kvi | RxetK Zg GKu Ni ॥mtme Kí bv Kti ॥bZ ctiv, hvi PviU t`qj B kb" | GB kb" t`qj ,tj v ॥btq AvgvI Kx Ki‡Z cwi? my i gtvni me Qne GtK kb" t`qj ,tj vtK fwi tq Zj tZ cwi, A_ev ckte Kti, .yj" tq t`qj ,tj vtK tbvsi Kti Zj tZ cwi, ॥Ksev ॥KQb bv Kti tmb kb" t`qj ,tj vi w ‡K ZmKtq t‡Kb mvi vUv Rxeb Kmtq w tZ cwi |

tZv, eisj vt`tki AuaKsk gvb| H ZZxq `tj i m`m, A_P t`L t`LB KmUtzq w t"Q mvi vU Rxeb| tKv_l thb Zv|i tKtbi AskMöY tbB, ॥Ksev AskMöYi tPfq Zviv thb `kR n‡Zb tevk c0` Kti | Zv-I Dlvg-D"Qj -cÖycPhex® kR bq, eis ॥b" un, D`vmxb I wlye` kR| Avi GB ai tbi `kRiv `fveZB menKOytgb tbq, ॥Ksev ॥bRtK gwbtq tbq mg~wKOj m‡z| hv wKOyNtU hv"Q tm-mtei m‡z tm ZvB Lj Kgb ॥bRtK msuké-Kti tZtj | eWZpug th tbB Zv bq, Zgj AskMöYi D`vniYI GB RbtMvöri gta"b AvtQN gj"3hj! IB mgq evOwj i nvRvi eQtii BwZnvtm hv NtUlb Zv-B NtUQj, evOwj Gkm‡z mevB wgtj GKB NUbvq msuké-n‡q ॥tqNj | AvgvI G cÖt‡z ct|i Avmtv|

i ayth engub NUbvqmgtni m‡zB Zvi v msukéZvnb Zv bq, GKBm‡z Zvi v avi Y Kti GK A™Z `elWqK D`vmxbZv| Avgt` i t`tki gvb| AtfB Zö| gv_v tMuRvi tQvE GKu Vb Avi tcU mgvub Lvevi _vKtj B Zvi v iZgZv Kne n‡q I tV| n‡q I tV fxi Y fveev`x Avi `vk®K| `elWqK D`vmxbZv| Rb" B G RvZi tKtbi `elWqK j¶| I Dfik" tbBÑ Zviv tKv_l tcQ‡Z Pvq bv, neKtI wKOjtctZI Pvq bv| KtqKeQi AvtM GKu AvSRÖZK cÖZvB mvi cÖeke wCñ ॥Ktbi t`tki gvb| metPfq mJxÖN Gi Kg GKu w tq Zv|i

॥bañi Z cÖgj vi wfiE‡Z Rvi c Pwj tqN övsj vt`tki gvb| metPfq mJxÖN GB A™Z dj vdj cÖKv Kt|iQj | GB dj vdj ॥btm‡`tn A™Z, Awekjm", Ges cÖq eWvLvi AZxZ| th t`kvi kZvax ci kZvax aji `wi` ; Pav, nvnvKvi, cÖKuZK `jhM, neK kx kmb I tkvi tY ॥b‡t"un Z I cÖoZ tmB t`tki gvb| metPfq mJx nq Kx Kti? hZ`i gtb cto, GB MtelYv cÖZövbuji cÖgj v ॥Qj v gj Z `elWqK ZvB I mšto ॥b‡q| dtj Zv|i MtelYv Gi Kg dj vdj tewi tq AvmvUv Lj tevk A_©fweK bq, Kvi Y Avgt` i gvb| ,tj v th AtfB ZB n‡q AvtQ! th t`tki gvb| `yjej v `ygjv fvZ tctj B Ljk, tm t`tki gvb| i KvtQN ॥Kvi ॥WSKm cÖt"Qb bv etj ॥K AvgvI AmJxÖN aitbi cÖeKvi tKtbi gvb|

GB `elWqK D`vmxbZv weliqj Avgt` i Rb" GKBm‡z BwZevPK | tbiZevPK | tbiZevPK GB Atf"th, GKRb gvb|i hW tKtbi `elWqK j¶| bv _vtK Zvntj tm tKv_l tcQ‡Z ctvi bv| AtfZö n‡q tm Zvi cÖc mthvM-mjeavi eWcvti _vK D`vmxb| GKu RvZi tP‡tI GB K_v mWZ| tK Rvtb, n‡qZv G Kvi tYB Gt`tki gvb| ,tj v RbxZi eWcvK mvdj i mæebv I nektei eumea Kvi Y I Dcv`vB Qmqtq _vKtj I GB ivRbxZi gvb| i KvQ MöYthvM-Zv cÖqib! Gt`tki gvb| i ct¶| ctivj eWev`x n‡q | Wv KwBÑ cÖq Amæeb ej v hvq, dtj GKu RvZi tP‡tI KvZv|i ct¶| mæe n‡q | tVb| gvb| ,tj v RbxZi tbZv-KgFv hLb Zv|i e³e` ॥b‡q gvb| i KvtQ tM‡Q, ZLb gvb| Gi gta" Zv|i `elWqK gryi mæebv t`Lz tctj I Zv|i `vk®K cÖk tKsZntj i tKtbi Dfj cÖqib| GB tbZv KgFv KLtbi gvbZ ctvi th, Gt`tki gvb| i KvQ tji j tbi tPfq j vj b Kg, i "ZcY"bq, Kvi Y j vj b Zv|i tK `elWqK gryi c_ bv t`Lz tctj I Zv|i `vk®K Pav AtbKLwB tgUv| GB tgfb bv tbvvi dtj gvb| i gtbv KvQ Zv|i ct¶| tcQ‡tbi mæe n‡q| A_P fvtj v n‡Zv hW AvgvI Avgt` i wPši tPZvbi gta" j vj b I tjbdtK mgvub RvqMv w Zgj (Avkv KviQ, j vj b I tjbdtK bvg `yUvK cÖKv AvtQ! Atf"tbev bv, GB `yUv bvg Avmtj `yUv cÖxK, hv `yUv AvgvZ neWivacY wPši fvebvtK w tCÖRvU Kti)|

॥Kš' `elWqK D`vmxbZv| GKu BwZevPK w Kvi AvtQ| AwZgvWq `elWqK gvb| Avmtj GKRb hWšK gvb| `elWqK mvdj i mmo Lj mi", Lvov, Avi cÖt‡vbi| GB mmo teq cÖkvcmk `yRb DfV th‡Z ctvi bv, DV‡Z nq GKRbtKB| ॥Kš' eWcvI Uv tZv Ggb bq th, GKRb givB gvb| B i ay I B mmo teq DV‡Z PvbtQN DV‡Z Pvq AtbKB, Avi Zvi v n‡q I tV ci tui i

c̄Z̄t̄hMx̄N mn̄t̄hMx̄ b̄q | GL̄t̄b c̄t̄q cv̄ w̄ḡj t̄q n̄uJi t̄Kv̄t̄b m̄t̄hM t̄bB,
 t̄t̄Z n̄q GKv̄ GKv̄, Zv̄-I w̄b̄oi f̄t̄e | Av̄i Ḡt̄Z K̄t̄i mḡ-ḡb̄w̄eK Av̄t̄em
 Ab̄f̄w̄Z̄t̄K Mj̄ v̄l̄t̄c t̄ḡt̄i t̄d̄j t̄Z n̄q| n̄q DV̄t̄Z n̄q ḡb̄w̄eK Ab̄f̄w̄Z̄n̄xb GK
 h̄w̄šK̄ c̄l̄t̄_n̄t̄q th̄t̄Z n̄q w̄b̄tm̄z, Av̄Z̄K̄w̄`K̄, ^t̄_ēi | Av̄R̄t̄Ki w̄t̄b
 c̄v̄D̄Z̄ ḡb̄j̄l̄i th̄m̄ḡm̄v̄, Zv̄ Av̄m̄t̄ GB-B̄| Av̄ḡt̄ i t̄`t̄k̄i ḡb̄j̄ th̄h̄šK̄
 n̄t̄q I t̄W̄b̄, GL̄t̄b̄ th̄ GL̄t̄b̄ ḡb̄j̄ cīt̄_ūt̄i i Rb̄ f̄t̄e, K̄t̄` Āt̄b̄i ^t̄L̄
 w̄b̄t̄RB̄ ^t̄ūL̄Z̄ n̄t̄q c̄t̄o (n̄q̄t̄Zv̄ tm̄-m̄tei c̄K̄v̄ mn̄m̄ K̄t̄i b̄)N̄ Zvi Kvi Y,
 Zvi v̄ ēl̄w̄qK̄ b̄q | Rxet̄b̄ t̄Zv̄ Av̄m̄t̄ īay ēl̄w̄qK̄ m̄vd̄j̄ c̄vevi Rb̄'B̄ b̄q,
 cīt̄_ūt̄i i c̄l̄Z̄ h̄w̄ m̄nḡḡZ̄B̄ bv̄ _v̄K̄t̄j̄ v̄, h̄w̄ f̄t̄j̄ v̄ev̄m̄vi tevaUv̄B̄ n̄w̄i t̄q̄
 t̄M̄t̄j̄ v̄, h̄w̄ w̄b̄tm̄zv̄ Av̄i Av̄Z̄K̄w̄`K̄Z̄B̄ Rxet̄b̄ t̄ḡt̄l̄ n̄q̄ DV̄t̄j̄ v̄, Zv̄t̄j̄ tm̄B̄
 Rxet̄b̄ Av̄i gj̄ ^t̄B̄t̄j̄ v̄ t̄K̄v̄_v̄q |

GB th̄ D̄v̄m̄xb̄Zv̄ Av̄i w̄b̄-ūpZvi K̄v̄ ej̄ j̄vḡ, Ḡt̄j̄ v̄ Av̄t̄Q̄ et̄j̄ B̄ n̄q̄t̄Zv̄
 ev̄s̄ v̄ t̄k̄i ḡb̄j̄l̄i ḡt̄ā Av̄t̄Q̄ GK̄ Āt̄M̄Z̄ w̄b̄i v̄m̄w̄^3 | N̄Uḡb̄ N̄Ub̄mḡt̄n̄ Zvi v̄
 Ḡgb̄f̄t̄e Ask̄M̄Y K̄t̄i th̄, ḡt̄b̄ n̄q̄ Ḡm̄tei Zv̄t̄` i w̄K̄OB̄ h̄v̄q Av̄t̄m̄ b̄v̄ Āt̄b̄K̄
 mḡq Zvi v̄ Ask̄M̄Y ch̄S̄-K̄t̄i b̄v̄, t̄Kej̄ ^t̄L̄ h̄v̄q | ḡt̄S̄ ḡt̄S̄ Av̄ḡi ḡt̄b̄ n̄q̄N̄
 GZ th̄ w̄b̄i v̄m̄w̄^3 Zv̄t̄` i, Zvi v̄ K̄ ḠK̄v̄i I t̄f̄t̄e ^t̄L̄ b̄v̄ th̄, Gme N̄Ub̄v̄ Zv̄t̄` i
 Rxet̄b̄ K̄ f̄qs̄K̄i w̄ech̄q̄ t̄W̄t̄K̄ Av̄b̄t̄Z̄ c̄t̄i ! ḡt̄S̄ ḡt̄S̄ Aw̄ḡ K̄i b̄v̄ K̄i t̄Z̄
 P̄v̄B̄N̄ c̄j̄ w̄k̄i Av̄ḡK̄b̄t̄b̄ ev̄s̄ vi t̄k̄l̄ ^t̄axb̄ beve h̄L̄b̄ B̄s̄t̄i R̄t̄i m̄t̄z̄ h̄f̄x̄
 w̄j̄ B̄, ZLb̄ Av̄t̄c̄v̄t̄ki K̄i.K̄t̄i i f̄w̄ḡK̄v̄ K̄x̄ w̄Q̄t̄j̄ v̄, Zvi v̄ n̄q̄t̄Zv̄ Zv̄t̄` i ^t̄b̄` b̄
 Rxet̄b̄ av̄i v̄ew̄n̄K̄Z̄v̄q̄ ḡt̄V̄ K̄v̄R̄ K̄i w̄Q̄j̄, h̄x̄ t̄k̄l̄ n̄t̄j̄ n̄q̄t̄Zv̄ GKRb̄
 Av̄i K̄Rb̄t̄K̄ w̄R̄t̄Ám̄l̄ K̄t̄i w̄Q̄j̄ N̄ Av̄R̄t̄K̄ K̄x̄ N̄Ut̄j̄ v̄! n̄q̄t̄Zv̄ h̄f̄x̄i K̄v̄ t̄R̄t̄b̄ G-
 I Rv̄b̄t̄Z̄ t̄P̄t̄q̄Q̄j̄ t̄K̄ n̄v̄i t̄j̄ v̄ t̄K̄ w̄R̄t̄j̄ v̄, w̄K̄š̄ beve t̄n̄t̄i t̄M̄t̄Q̄ īt̄b̄ Zv̄t̄` i
 w̄ēt̄k̄l̄ t̄K̄t̄b̄ c̄l̄Z̄w̄q̄v̄ n̄t̄q̄Q̄j̄ et̄j̄ ḡt̄b̄ n̄q̄ b̄v̄ GB c̄v̄R̄t̄q̄i m̄sev̄ w̄ŪK̄
 n̄q̄t̄Zv̄ Zvi v̄ GKRb̄ v̄ḡv̄i ev̄K̄^w̄ t̄q̄ M̄b̄Y K̄t̄i w̄Q̄j̄ N̄ ðI Av̄v̄r̄| ð w̄K̄š̄ GB N̄Ub̄v̄ th̄
 Zv̄t̄` i Rxet̄b̄ K̄ x̄N̄v̄q̄ f̄qs̄K̄i w̄ech̄q̄ t̄W̄t̄K̄ Av̄b̄t̄e Zv̄ Zvi v̄ t̄f̄t̄eB̄ ^t̄L̄b̄ |
 ḠK̄v̄ m̄w̄Z̄ th̄, bevei m̄t̄z̄ en̄Ei Rb̄Rxet̄b̄ t̄K̄t̄b̄ m̄s̄ūK̄^Q̄t̄j̄ v̄, d̄t̄j̄
 bevei Rq̄-c̄i v̄R̄t̄q̄ Zv̄t̄` i w̄ēt̄k̄l̄ t̄K̄t̄b̄ f̄vev̄s̄t̄ b̄v̄ _v̄K̄v̄B̄ ^t̄f̄w̄eK̄ | Zv̄B̄ et̄j̄
 w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄` i beve t̄n̄t̄i t̄M̄t̄j̄ v̄ w̄ēt̄k̄x̄ GK̄` j̄ t̄j̄ v̄K̄i K̄v̄Q̄ GUv̄ K̄x̄ t̄K̄t̄b̄ c̄f̄veB̄
 t̄d̄j̄ te b̄v̄ Zv̄t̄` i ḡt̄b̄? GiKḡ N̄Ub̄ īay ^t̄k̄v̄ ēQ̄i Av̄t̄MB̄ b̄q, Av̄RI N̄t̄ū
 Pt̄j̄ t̄Q̄ | ^t̄axb̄Zvi ci Ḡt̄t̄k̄ h̄Z̄, t̄j̄ v̄ Av̄t̄` v̄b̄ n̄q̄t̄Q̄N̄ ð90-Gi
 MYAv̄t̄` v̄t̄b̄i K̄v̄ ḡt̄b̄ t̄īLB̄ ej̄ w̄Q̄N̄ tm̄, t̄j̄ v̄ gj̄ Z̄ w̄Q̄t̄j̄ v̄ kni w̄f̄w̄EK̄, t̄t̄k̄i
 msL̄v̄M̄i ô RbMY, hv̄i v̄M̄t̄ḡ ev̄m̄ K̄t̄i, Ḡm̄tei t̄Z̄v̄q̄v̄B̄ K̄t̄i w̄b̄ | A_P̄ et̄ōv̄
 ḡt̄ci c̄w̄i ēZ̄t̄bi c̄l̄v̄k̄ w̄b̄t̄q̄ th̄ N̄Ub̄v̄ N̄t̄ūQ̄j̄ t̄m̄L̄t̄b̄ Zvi v̄ Ggb̄ w̄b̄i v̄m̄w̄^3

w̄Q̄t̄j̄ v̄ b̄v̄, Aw̄ḡ Av̄ḡt̄` i ḡj̄^3 h̄f̄x̄i K̄v̄ ej̄ w̄Q̄, ēis Zv̄t̄` i Zḡj̄ Ask̄M̄b̄YB̄
 Av̄ḡt̄` i w̄ēR̄q̄t̄K̄ Āv̄b̄ēv̄h̄^C̄t̄i Zt̄j̄ w̄Q̄j̄ | GK Āt̄M̄Z̄ D̄v̄m̄xb̄Zv̄, w̄b̄i v̄m̄w̄^3 |
 w̄b̄-ūpZv̄ _v̄K̄ m̄t̄Ēt̄i GKRb̄t̄ GB R̄w̄Z̄ th̄ ḡj̄^3 h̄f̄x̄ Zḡj̄ f̄t̄e Ask̄M̄b̄Y
 K̄t̄i w̄Q̄j̄, Zvi Kvi Y w̄K̄? Ḡw̄ēl̄q̄ w̄b̄t̄q̄ Av̄ḡt̄` i Av̄t̄v̄ Āt̄b̄K̄ w̄K̄Q̄f̄v̄ev̄i Av̄t̄Q̄

Gevi w̄f̄b̄eGKRb̄ c̄t̄h̄z̄ | Av̄ḡt̄` i īv̄oh̄š̄i h̄i c̄p̄i K̄t̄i Ges īv̄R̄b̄i w̄Z̄
 tb̄Zv̄-tb̄t̄x̄i v̄ th̄me K̄v̄ ej̄ b̄ Zvi Āv̄K̄s̄k̄B̄ w̄ḡ_v̄ Ges w̄éw̄šeȲ Ḡc̄t̄h̄z̄ |
 Aw̄ḡ Av̄ḡi GKRb̄ ēw̄^3 MZ̄ Āv̄f̄ÁZvi K̄v̄ Av̄c̄b̄t̄ īt̄K̄ ej̄ t̄Z̄ P̄v̄b̄ | K̄t̄q̄K̄ ēQ̄i
 Av̄t̄MI c̄v̄Z̄ P̄ēM̄ḡ ev̄Ow̄j̄ ^t̄ ī Rb̄ w̄Q̄t̄j̄ v̄ GKRb̄ w̄b̄w̄x̄ ĀĀj̄ | Ggb̄ GKRb̄ avi Yv̄
 īv̄ók̄f̄v̄t̄eB̄ t̄q̄i t̄P̄v̄ K̄i v̄n̄t̄Zv̄ th̄, I L̄v̄t̄b̄ me f̄qs̄K̄i t̄j̄ v̄K̄Rb̄ ev̄m̄ K̄t̄i,
 m̄t̄h̄M̄ t̄c̄t̄j̄ B̄ Zvi v̄ Av̄ḡt̄` īt̄K̄ n̄Z̄v̄ K̄i t̄e, AZGe w̄b̄Zv̄S̄-evā` b̄v̄ nt̄j̄ | I L̄v̄t̄b̄
 h̄v̄l̄ qui ^ī K̄i t̄b̄b̄ | I B̄ Āē-v̄q̄ Aw̄ḡ `ȳev̄i īv̄Ov̄m̄U w̄M̄t̄q̄Q̄j̄ vḡ, w̄K̄š̄ f̄j̄ |
 t̄K̄t̄b̄ Av̄i ev̄m̄i m̄t̄z̄ f̄v̄e Rḡt̄Z̄ t̄P̄v̄ K̄i w̄b̄, f̄t̄q̄ ej̄ v̄ t̄Zv̄ h̄v̄q̄ b̄v̄, KLb̄ K̄x̄
 n̄t̄q̄ h̄v̄q̄! Av̄ḡi GKRb̄ P̄v̄K̄ḡi ēŪj̄ Av̄t̄Q̄, K̄t̄j̄ t̄R̄-w̄ek̄t̄e^v̄j̄ t̄q̄ GKRb̄t̄z̄
 cōt̄kv̄b̄v̄ K̄t̄i w̄Q̄j̄, L̄ēB̄ c̄l̄Ȳi ēŪj̄ A_P̄ GB Aḡw̄q̄K̄ ēŪl̄i Af̄q̄ev̄Ȳi t̄K̄t̄b̄v̄
 K̄v̄t̄b̄ Av̄t̄m̄b̄, ^ȳev̄i B̄ w̄M̄t̄q̄Q̄ īt̄K̄ b̄v̄ R̄w̄b̄t̄q̄ | t̄Zv̄ k̄w̄š̄P̄i^3 m̄t̄q̄w̄i Z̄ nevi cī,
 I B̄ ĀĀj̄ h̄L̄b̄ ev̄Ow̄j̄ ī Rb̄ ^l̄ḡj̄^3 n̄t̄q̄ D̄t̄v̄Q̄ ZL̄b̄ Aw̄ḡi t̄m̄B̄ P̄v̄K̄ḡi ēŪj̄
 Av̄ḡt̄K̄ Zv̄t̄` ī ew̄ōt̄Z̄ w̄bḡš̄Ȳ K̄t̄i | GB ZZx̄q̄ m̄di w̄Q̄t̄j̄ v̄ Av̄ḡi Rb̄` GKRb̄
 w̄ē-š̄q̄K̄i Āv̄f̄ÁZvi GB c̄l̄ḡēv̄t̄i ī ḡt̄Zv̄ Aw̄ḡ Aw̄` ev̄m̄t̄` ī m̄t̄z̄ N̄w̄b̄f̄v̄t̄e
 tḡk̄vi m̄t̄h̄M̄ c̄v̄B̄ Ges Aw̄v̄ēv̄i K̄i N̄GZ̄w̄b̄ ch̄S̄-Ḡt̄` ī m̄s̄t̄Ǖ h̄v̄ īt̄b̄
 Ḡt̄m̄Q̄, Zvi c̄t̄i v̄Ūb̄ f̄j̄ | GB mn̄R̄-m̄ij̄, ^t̄L̄x̄, Āv̄K̄v̄i ēv̄ÁZ̄, w̄b̄c̄m̄ōZ̄,
 w̄b̄t̄^w̄i Z̄ A_P̄ Āw̄Z̄w̄_c̄i v̄q̄ Rb̄t̄M̄v̄ōw̄i m̄s̄t̄Ǖ GZ̄i^b̄ K̄x̄ áv̄š̄-avi Yv̄b̄ v̄ t̄c̄v̄i Y
 K̄t̄i w̄Q̄N̄ t̄f̄t̄e Aw̄ḡ j̄^3/4v̄q̄ w̄eḡp̄ n̄t̄q̄ t̄M̄j̄ vḡ | Aw̄ḡi Āē-v̄b̄i K̄t̄q̄K̄w̄U w̄t̄b̄
 Zvi v̄ Av̄ḡt̄K̄ t̄K̄`^ā K̄t̄i Ggb̄ Dr̄m̄t̄e t̄ḡt̄Z̄ t̄B̄t̄j̄ v̄ th̄, ḡt̄b̄ n̄t̄Z̄ c̄v̄t̄i N̄ Aw̄ḡi
 t̄P̄t̄q̄ ēt̄ōv̄ t̄K̄t̄b̄ Av̄i w̄Z̄v̄_Zv̄t̄` ī Rxet̄b̄ KL̄t̄b̄ Av̄t̄m̄b̄ | GKRb̄ ðev̄Ow̄j̄ ð t̄j̄ v̄K̄
 mc̄w̄i ēt̄i Zv̄t̄` ī ew̄ōt̄Z̄ w̄M̄t̄q̄ _v̄K̄t̄j̄, L̄v̄t̄Q̄, N̄ḡt̄Q̄, mevi m̄t̄z̄ GKB̄
 c̄w̄i ēt̄i ī t̄j̄ v̄K̄i ḡt̄Zv̄ w̄ḡt̄k̄ M̄i K̄i w̄Q̄N̄ Gi t̄P̄t̄q̄ w̄ē-š̄q̄K̄i ēv̄c̄v̄i th̄b̄ Av̄i
 tb̄B̄ ḡt̄b̄ cōt̄Q̄ t̄m̄B̄ ēt̄x̄i K̄v̄ w̄b̄b̄ K̄v̄B̄ Rj̄ w̄ēyr̄ c̄l̄K̄t̄i ī c̄l̄Z̄w̄q̄v̄q̄ W̄je
 h̄v̄l̄ q̄ Zvi c̄j̄ t̄b̄v̄ ew̄ōi K̄v̄ ej̄ t̄Z̄ ej̄ t̄Z̄ K̄i w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b̄ Av̄i ej̄ w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b̄N̄ ðev̄ēv̄,
 t̄Z̄ḡi v̄ t̄Zv̄ KL̄t̄b̄ Av̄ḡt̄` ī ^t̄L̄i K̄v̄ Rb̄t̄ZB̄ P̄v̄w̄| ð m̄w̄Z̄B̄ t̄Zv̄, Aw̄ḡi w̄K̄
 KL̄t̄b̄v̄ Zv̄t̄` ī K̄v̄ Rb̄t̄Z̄ t̄P̄t̄q̄Q̄? I B̄ ēt̄x̄i K̄t̄oi w̄ēl̄q̄U Aw̄ḡ L̄w̄b̄K̄Uv̄ ēs̄t̄Z̄
 t̄c̄t̄i w̄Q̄j̄ vḡ Aw̄ḡi Gj̄ v̄K̄v̄ b̄ x̄f̄v̄ob̄ t̄t̄L̄w̄Q̄ ēt̄j̄ B̄ GKRb̄ ḡb̄j̄l̄i h̄L̄b̄ ew̄ō
 n̄w̄i t̄q̄ h̄v̄q̄ ZL̄b̄ w̄K̄ Zvi w̄v̄i t̄b̄v̄i t̄K̄t̄b̄ ē-MZ̄ c̄w̄i ḡv̄c̄ n̄q̄? GKRb̄ ew̄ō t̄Zv̄ īȳ
 GKL̄E R̄ḡ, ^t̄Ū Ni Av̄i K̄z̄ t̄j̄ v̄ M̄QB̄ b̄q̄N̄ ew̄ōi m̄t̄z̄ _v̄K̄ Āt̄b̄K̄ ^s̄Z̄ ī

m̄úK[¶] IB AĀtj i eū c̄i evi KvBvB tj t̄Ki Rb[¶] tm̄B [¶]Zgq ewo n̄wī t̄q̄Q | th tj K Avgiv gnv-Avb[¶] t` L̄Z hvB, t` t̄L AwffZ nB, Zvi m̄½ th KZ gvb[¶]i Ggb Kvbe R̄oq AvtQ Avgiv w̄K Zvi t̄LuR Kt̄iQ? t̄Zv, Avgvi gt̄Zv h̄vib Aw̄ evm̄x[¶] i N̄bō mn̄bta[¶] t̄M̄Qb, ZviB [¶]Kvi Ki t̄ebN Aw̄ evm̄xi evOwj t̄ i fvtj v̄t̄mb, Avcb ḡb K̄i b, Ges w̄gtj uḡk _v̄K̄Z Pv̄b | Zvi t̄Kv̄b f̄qsKi gvb[¶] bb, w̄Zv̄SB mn̄R-mij `t̄Lx gvb[¶] | i v̄oh̄t̄sj uḡt̄_c̄P̄t̄i neāv̄-n̄t̄ Avgiv Zv̄ i t̄K f̄ ejS̄Q, KL̄tbv Zv̄ i ḡb̄i Lei w̄t̄Z hv̄b̄b | w̄b̄t̄j ēst̄Z c̄vi Zv̄gN mv̄avi Y evOwj RbM̄t̄Yi c̄iZ Zv̄ i t̄Kv̄b i M̄ tb̄b, w̄et̄ol̄ tb̄b | Zv̄ i c̄iZ th Aw̄ePvi Kiv nt̄q̄Q Zvi t̄Kej Zvi c̄iZKvi Pv̄, Zvi t̄Zv̄ i c̄iC Aw̄aKvi UKz Av̄ v̄q K̄i w̄t̄Z Pv̄ | Avi GL̄t̄bB Avḡt̄ i i v̄oh̄t̄sj Aw̄eC̄ | Avḡt̄ i eZḡb i v̄oKv̄t̄gv Avi i v̄R̄b̄m̄ZK `j , t̄j v̄ met̄P̄t̄f q̄ cv̄ th k̄a „Q̄t̄K Zv̄ nt̄j v̄N 0RbM̄t̄Yi Aw̄aKvi 0 Zvi ḡb̄ K̄i Aw̄aKvi t̄Kej Zv̄ i B AvtQ, RbM̄t̄Yi Awei Aw̄aKvi Kx? GB Aw̄aKv̄i i K̄v̄ ej t̄Z w̄M̄t̄ Aw̄ evm̄xi t̄Kej w̄bḡ crōbiB [¶]Kvi n̄q̄b, Zv̄ i m̄at̄U Pv̄ v̄t̄b̄ nt̄q̄f̄ f̄qsKi AccPvi | Avgiv KL̄tbv tm̄B-me w̄l̄q ēst̄Z bv t̄P̄t̄b̄ Aw̄ evm̄x[¶] i t̄K f̄ ejS̄Q |

h̄t̄nvK, c̄h̄t̄½ w̄d̄t̄i Aw̄m̄ ej w̄Qj vg, evsj v̄t̄ki gvb[¶] i n̄m̄w̄c̄b̄ | GB K̄vi m̄Z̄Zv AvcbL̄t̄R c̄v̄eb, h̄w̄ Ḡt̄ t̄ki gvb[¶]i ḡt̄a[¶] t̄et̄P _v̄Kv̄ n̄v̄Rvi n̄v̄Rvi Kms̄w̄t̄i i w̄t̄K Zv̄Kv̄b | Ḡt̄ t̄ki gvb[¶] f̄Z-t̄c̄Z-w̄Rb̄-cix-t̄ i - v̄be G mēK0t̄ZB L̄p̄ nek̄jm̄ K̄i i w̄b̄t̄R Gme t̄ t̄L̄t̄Q̄N Ggb [¶]w̄e t̄KD K̄i bv, mevB i ay Rv̄t̄ Aḡt̄K t̄ t̄L̄t̄Q, Zḡt̄K t̄ t̄L̄t̄Q, A_P Zvi v̄Mfxi f̄v̄te nek̄jm̄ K̄i th, Gm̄tei Aw̄-Zj AvtQ| G, t̄j v̄ Zvi v̄nek̄jm̄ K̄i Kvi Y G, t̄j v̄ i nm̄gq, t̄ivḡAk̄i, At̄Pbv Ges aiv̄Q̄v̄i evB̄ti | Gme nek̄jm̄ K̄iZ Zv̄ i fvtj v̄ j v̄M̄ | i ay fvtj v̄ j v̄M̄ ej t̄j n̄q̄Zv̄ GKUz KgB ej v̄ nq, At̄B K̄i t̄P̄t̄B Gme nek̄jm̄ Zv̄ i Rxebhv̄t̄K Mfxi f̄v̄te c̄f̄w̄eZ i c̄vi Pv̄j Z K̄i |

GmeKQj evB̄ti G Rv̄zi ḡt̄a[¶] th w̄Rb̄m̄u mēP̄t̄q̄ teik c̄vi ḡt̄Y AvtQ Zv̄ nt̄j v̄N Ava w̄ZKv̄i f̄veew̄ Zv̄ | Ḡt̄ t̄ki w̄k̄t̄Z gāw̄E m̄d̄v̄ q̄, hv̄i v̄ḡ Z ejxw̄E Kgr̄t̄E w̄b̄t̄q̄w̄RZ AvtQb, Zv̄ i GKv̄i exḡj avi Yv̄ i t̄q̄t̄Q th, M̄t̄gi gvb[¶]i GKgv̄i mgm̄v̄ nt̄Q Zv̄ i `w̄i`[¶] Zvi th w̄Kgt̄Zv̄ t̄L̄t̄Z c̄vi t̄Q bv, cōt̄Z c̄vi t̄Q bv, Zv̄ i _v̄Kvi Rb[¶] fvtj v̄ GKv̄i Ni tb̄b, Am̄j nt̄j w̄P̄Krm̄vi m̄jh̄M tb̄B̄N G, t̄j v̄B nt̄Q Zv̄ i Rxetbi GKgv̄i mgm̄v̄, ev̄eZv̄, msKU | Gme msKU A [¶]Kvi Kiv hv̄q bv, w̄K̄s̄ G, t̄j v̄ Zv̄ i Rxetbi GKgv̄i msKU bq | M̄t̄gi At̄B K gvb[¶]i ḡt̄a[¶]B Ggb w̄K̄Qy v̄k̄t̄b̄K msKU i c̄k̄AvtQ hv̄

c̄i_xi t̄k̄o `v̄k̄t̄b̄Ki c̄k̄el msK̄U i t̄P̄t̄q t̄Kv̄b̄ As̄t̄K Kg[¶], i "Zc̄Y[¶]bq | Zvi v̄ Rxeb I c̄i_xi w̄b̄t̄q, m̄v̄ I m̄j̄oi avi Yv̄ w̄b̄t̄q, w̄ek̄RMr m̄j̄oi D̄t̄iK[¶] I j P̄ w̄b̄t̄q Ggb w̄KQyc̄t̄Zv̄t̄ th, n̄Zev̄K nt̄q th̄Z nq | G w̄et̄q Avḡ GKv̄ D̄v̄niY w̄ t̄Z Pv̄b̄ |

AvtMB etj w̄Q, Avḡt̄ i Gj v̄Kv̄ L̄p̄ b̄ x fvtj0 | me n̄wī t̄q gvb[¶] L̄p̄ w̄b̄t̄-^ nt̄q c̄t̄o | t̄Zv̄ GgbB GKv̄i b̄ x fvtj0 c̄vi evi Avḡt̄ i ewo t̄Z Ḡt̄m Avk̄q w̄b̄t̄qQj | h̄w̄ K_v̄ Avcbt̄ i t̄K ej t̄Z Pv̄b, Zt̄K Avḡv̄ w̄KZvg gbm̄j Kiv̄v̄ etj | Avḡvi evi eqmx w̄Zv̄b, t̄Qv̄t̄ej v̄q evi ewo t̄t̄b̄ w̄b̄K t̄t̄j w̄KQy b c̄t̄o t̄j b̄, w̄K̄s̄ t̄f̄w̄eK w̄b̄t̄q̄gB teik̄ i Ḡt̄Mv̄q̄b tm̄B cōt̄kv̄b̄ | t̄Zv̄, Zvi ewo t̄f̄t̄0 h̄v̄ei ci eviB Zt̄K Avḡt̄ i ewo t̄Z Ḡt̄m _v̄K̄Z etj w̄t̄j b̄ | Ḡt̄Z Zvi Avk̄q thgb R̄yUQj, t̄ZgbB Avḡt̄ i ewo t̄ Lyt̄kv̄b̄ Kivi GKv̄b̄ w̄ek̄-gv̄b̄ | c̄vi q̄ w̄M̄t̄q̄Qj | evi Avḡt̄ i t̄K ej w̄t̄q̄t̄j b̄, Avḡv̄ thb GB t̄j v̄Kv̄t̄K k̄xv̄ Kvi | ZLb t̄f̄w̄eKf̄teB t̄f̄teQ̄N Zvi eqtm̄ Kvi t̄YB n̄q̄t̄Zv̄ GKv̄ ej v̄ nt̄Q | w̄K̄s̄ c̄t̄i Avḡvi f̄j fvtj0 gbm̄j Kiv̄v̄ w̄t̄j b̄ GK A[¶]Y gv̄b̄ | i v̄t̄Z hLbB Zt̄K w̄KZvg w̄Zv̄b m̄v̄o w̄t̄Zb, Avḡvi ḡb̄ At̄bKevi GB c̄k̄et̄R̄t̄M̄t̄Q th, w̄Zv̄b w̄K m̄v̄i v̄v̄Z t̄R̄t̄MB _v̄Kb̄! bv, n̄q̄t̄Zv̄ Zv̄ _v̄K̄Zb bv, n̄q̄t̄Zv̄ ewo c̄v̄n̄v̄i DrK̄Ev̄-B H ex gvb[¶] w̄t̄K Rv̄m̄t̄q i v̄L̄t̄Zv̄ | w̄Ksev n̄q̄t̄Zv̄ H kb̄[¶] ewo t̄Z Avḡvi w̄b̄i vc̄Evi Rb̄i DrK̄Ev̄q f̄M̄t̄Zb w̄Zv̄b̄N GgbB w̄t̄j v̄ Zvi KZ[¶]t̄era I t̄ot̄ni d̄ep̄iv̄ | w̄K̄s̄ Gme ZLb Avḡvi t̄Zgb t̄P̄t̄L c̄t̄oib, h̄w̄ t̄P̄t̄L cōt̄Zv̄ Zv̄ nt̄j v̄N Zt̄K Avḡ c̄q̄B K̄i t̄Z t̄L̄Zvg | c̄l̄g c̄l̄g avi Yv̄ K̄i w̄Qj vg th, w̄Zv̄b ewo f̄v̄ovi t̄kv̄t̄K Kvi t̄Qb | Avcbt̄ i t̄K AvtMB etj w̄Q Avḡt̄ i H AĀtj c̄Uvi f̄v̄t̄bi dt̄j gvb[¶] Ḡt̄Kev̄i w̄b̄t̄-^nt̄q c̄t̄o | gbm̄j Kiv̄v̄ Zv̄b n̄t̄q̄t̄j b̄ | Zv̄Qv̄v̄i Zvi t̄x Zvi AvtMB gvi v̄ w̄M̄t̄q̄t̄j b̄, Zvi t̄Kv̄b̄ t̄Qj v̄ bv, t̄gt̄q̄t̄ i w̄et̄q̄ nt̄q w̄M̄t̄q̄Qj tek̄ i t̄i `t̄i, dt̄j Av̄t̄v̄i K At̄B w̄Zv̄b w̄t̄j b̄ L̄p̄ w̄b̄tm̄½ gv̄b̄ | Avḡ t̄f̄teQ̄j vg GB ejov̄ eqtm̄ ewo f̄v̄ovi ḡt̄Zv̄ f̄q̄en̄ wech̄q̄i ar̄v̄, Avk̄qnb̄ nt̄q At̄b̄ i ewo t̄Z Avk̄q tb̄qv̄, Zvi AvtMB Zvi t̄xi w̄v̄q tb̄qv̄ w̄Ksev GB f̄q̄en̄ w̄b̄tm̄½ Zvi h̄s̄yv̄ w̄Zv̄b̄ GKm̄t̄½ mv̄j v̄t̄Z c̄vi t̄Qb bv | GmeB Zvi ēw̄3MZ mgm̄v̄, b̄M̄v̄i K Kt̄Uf̄m̄ | ḡv̄b̄vi Ab̄j̄mt̄i Zt̄K Gme w̄b̄t̄q̄ t̄Zv̄ Avi w̄K̄QyR̄t̄Am̄ Kiv̄v̄ hv̄q bv, w̄K̄s̄ H c̄iZ-S̄M̄t̄g b̄M̄v̄i K ḡv̄b̄t̄i h̄s̄yv̄v̄q̄K Dc̄w̄iZ bv _v̄Kv̄ Zt̄K GKv̄v̄ b̄ w̄R̄t̄Am̄ K̄i w̄Qj vḡN 0AvcbL̄ GZ K̄i b̄ t̄Kb gbm̄j Kiv̄v̄0 w̄Zv̄b D̄Ei w̄t̄j b̄N 0Zg ej̄ev̄ bv evey | 0 Avḡvi ZLb bv tev̄Svi eqm̄ bq, K̄i t̄R̄t̄ c̄wo, Zvi GB ai t̄bi mgm̄v̄ w̄b̄OqB ēst̄Z c̄vi t̄ev̄, Zv̄b Awei w̄R̄t̄Am̄ Kij vḡ | Gf̄v̄te K̄qKevi

WtAm Kivi ci wZib hv ej tj b Awg Zvi Rb GtKeftiB cftZ wQj vg bv,
Ksev ej v hvq Awg weI qjU mWZ eSj vg bv|

wZib ej tj bN Kvb th RbWtBwQj vg tmUv eSj vg bv |
G K_v gftb K? Awg tftetQj vg, GB `tmn Rxeb wftq Lj teik weZo
ntqB wZib K_vU etj tQb | wKs' evcvi Uv tmiKg wQj v bv | gftb ejSj ej tZ
ej tj wZib etj wQj b th, Zui memgqB gftb nqN Avj wth ZvK GB `jbqyq
cmWtqB, tmUv GtKefti LvgtLw bq | Zui wBdqB wKQyKivi K_v wQj v, wKs'
Kx th Kivi K_v wQj v tmUv ejSjZB cvi bwb mviv Rxetb, ZvB wZib Kuf`b |
Zui GB `wofh AwgftK Awgj PgftK wftqQj | Zui gZi chS-ZvK Awg
AbMf ckeKti tMwQ, Ges Zui fvebv-wPShq weSj AwffZ ntqQj | Zui
fvl gftZvN Rxetbi Ab tKvfbv wKQy wftq Zui tKvfbv Avftc tbB, Avftc H
GKwU weI q wftqBwN Zui RvbvB ntj v bv tKb ZvK GB cfl_exiZ cWtB
ntqQj, Zui Ki Yqg KvRwU Kx wQj v (GgbwK ewofvOv, -xi gZi wKsev GKwU
cfl_mshb bv nI qvi gftZv weI q,tj vI wZib wePvi KitZb cftvci fveev x
`wotKvY t_k, gftb KitZbN Ki Yqg KvRwU KitZ cvi bwb etj B Avj wZvK
kw`-t` evi Rb GBme NUbv NwUqjQb)!

ej vi AtcPv ivL bv th, GwU GKwU `kD| tj LK wQj b bv etj nqz
wZib tmUv ,wQj wj tL thtZ cvi bwb, wKs' GKwU ,wQj tftetQj Awgiv Gi
AShbNz A_oeftZ cvi tev| G cfth Awg `Rb gnwb tj Ltki tftiY
UrftZ PvB | GKRb Awgft iBwN nmvb AwRRj nK, AvftiKRB mgKuj xb
cfl_exi AbZg tkb tj LK, tPK JcbwM wj vb KtUiV | Rxeb mftU G
`Rftbi fvebvU Awg Avcbft i mgftb Ztj aiZ PvB | wj vb KtUiV
etj tQbN

Awgiv Avft`S RbWtZ PvB Kx bv tmUv bv tRftbB Awgft` i Rbft` qv ntqfQ, th
kixti Awgft` iK Avex Kti ivLw ntqfQ tmUv Awgiv wftRiv tetQ wBb,
wKs' RftbB Awgiv t`LwQ Awgft` i Rb` AlbevhKti ivLw ntqfQ gZi |

A_f, Zui gftZ, Rxeb GKwU dfl` Ges Gi meIKOB celbamZ | GB `tmn
dfl` t_k gft` cvi wK tKvfbv Dcvq AvftQ? wj vb KtUiV etj b, niv AvftQ |
Kxfvte? wZib cfl_vqftbi mftebvi K_v etj bN BftQ Kitj GKRb gftb Zvi
`b wBb Rxetbi evaevaKZv t_k cfl_qtq thtZ cvi, dfl` t_k gft` tctZ
cvi | wKs' wZib hv etj b bv, Zv ntj wN cfl_qtq GKRb gftb KLtbv GB dfl`

t_k gft` cvi bv, Kvi Y thLwBb hvK bv tKb, tm Awg®vi KiteN Zvi Rb
AtcPv KifQ Avfti KwU bZb dfl` | tm Awgiv I cvj wftZ cvi wKs' dj vdj nte
IB GKBwN tm bZb Avfti KwU dfl` cviZZ nte | Gfvti GK dfl` t_k Avfti K
dfl` coftZ coftZB Zvi Rxeb tKtU hvte | AZGe RxebtK dfl` wftmte K1 bv
Kivi gta` fqsKi wec` AvftQ | GftZ Kti GKRb gftb i wZgtZv Amg` ntq
coftZ cvi | ej vi AtcPv ivL bv, Rxeb A_wBwZvq fici tRftbI memgq
Awgiv tmUv gftb i wL bv, eis GB fqsKi mZwJtK ftj _vKvi Rb, RxebtK
Avfti KUzmnbxq Kti tZj vi Rb Awgiv bvbi Kg AvftqRftb tgftZ Dm |

nmvb AwRRj nK1 gftb Ktib th, Rxeb GKwU fqsKi msKtUi bvg |
Awgiv mtz GKRb wKvRkvi wK tKvfbv Avcib wK LftR cvb?N cftK
DEti l wZib etj wQj b AtbK K_vB, tmUv t_k wKQyAsk Ztj w wQjN

cfl` wKtB | Gi tKvfbv mivnv tbB | Rxeb tZv wKvY Kvi Aft_cbw s...
Awgiv RftbI AvftMi wKQb Rvbv tbB, gZi cfl_i wUv Rvbv tbB, A_P AwzZ
AvftQ | Gi hSjY cfl_ZgnZ AwgftK tftM KitZ ntQ | Awgiv B`Qvzb wKQb
bq, Awg th `xaxbZv PvB bv ZvB AwgftK t`qv ntqfQ | BD Avi wd, A_U
BD gft` wWmBW Gfwi w_s BwUctfUw, eU Gwqvi gftbKvBw DBj we
A`vftd±W evB B1 i wWmkb | t`L Kx Riwj GKwU cfl_i wZ | tKvfbv cwe
tKvfbv Kvg` tKvfbv MftwMw Guv wK tKvI wj tL t` Iqv AvftQ? cfl_ivLb
AwgftK Avftc KitZ nte | Bb Bftmj d, RxebtK Awg bw_sB ej tev,
GuftK mgw_s KitZ nte AwgftK | wKs' tmUv wKfvti Kiv hvq, GB
wftbostj mftbm t_k gft` cvi qv hvte Kxfvte? cfl_uw wftZ gftb tI Rb Awgiv
GKwU mvsNwZK mgm`i Rxetbi AShbNtB, wKQb tbB Zvntj, wKQb tbB |
GwK t_k t`L Ztj Rxetbi tKvfbv A_`LftR cvB bv Awg | A_P
RxebUv cfl_E, AvB n`f wB wftfb, AZGe RxebtK Awg tKtI Kti w`Z
cvi wQ bv | G Rb`B Rxetbi Rb` bvbwKQyAvftc Kvi, tKvfbv-bv-tKvfbvft
Rxetbi hcvbthwM Kti Zj tZ PvB | Zvi gftb i ay Awgvi Rxeb bq, gftb
RxebN mgMgjbe Rxeb |

GLb Awg GB `B gnwb tj Ltki Rxeb` kftbi mftz Awgft` i gbmj KvKvi
Rxeb` kftbi Zj bv Kti t`L Ztj PvB | gbmj KvKvi gftb Ktib, GB Rxeb cfl_E
wKs' tmUv wBv Kvi tY ntZ cvi bv | Kvi YwU wZib ejS DVftZ cvi bwb etj B
Zvi IB Kvbw Rxetbi mg`-eAbv, AcftB, nmwKvi, `tL, Kó, AtbK wKQy
nwifq tdfi vi te` bv, wftbmZvI AmnqZj GmewKQyftj wftq wZib hLb tKej

Zvi Rtbř Kvhřvi Y LjřR bv cvl qvi `jtL Křt` b, ZLb I B KvhřKx gnr ntq I tV, třte t`Ljř wčř cWk! weI qnřtK Avři KUz e`vL'v Kivi tPov Kiv hvK| GKUJ wbr`θ mgqKvřj, GKUJ wbr`θ t`třk, GKUJ wbr`θ Av_řmgwRK-iRbřZK cwi wřZ Z GKRb gvbři i RbřMřtYi tcQtřb wřDqB tKvřbv Kvi Y AvřQ| e`v3MZfvrte Awg b`vPvij vmtj Kktřb wekjm Kvi | Avcbv tZv GB t`třk Rbř bv wřtq AwdKv ev Avřgwi Kv ev BDřic ev Avie t`třkI Rbř wřtZ cviřZb, GB mgq Rbř bv wřtq GKtřkv ev `třkv eQi AvřM ev ctři I RbřtZ cviřZb| Zv bv Kti, cKřiZ Avcbv Rtbři Rbř wřK GB mgqntK ev GB t`křtK teřQ wřtj v tKb? Avcbv th GB t`třk Rbř wřtqQb, Zv-I LvřgvLv bq, nqřZv Avcbv Pwj křcji | AvřMi tKD Gt`třki evmřvB wřtj b bv, tKvřbv GKUJ wekjm NUbvq GLvřb Gtřm emmZ tMřtQj b, Avi arři arři GLvřbB t`vqk Anev mto Ztřj wřtj b| A_řr H mgqB wbaři Z nqř MřtqQj th, Avcbv Rbř nte GLvřbB| GBfvrte hř Avcbv fvetZ _třKb Zvntj t`Lteb, Avcbv tKb Rbř t`qvi Rbř cKřiZ Avcbv Rtbři AvřMB KZ NUbv Nřtq tdtj t0| tZv, cKřiZi GZme AvřqRb Avcbv tKb Rbř t`evi Rbř, tm Kx LvřgvLv? ZvřZv nřtZ cvři bv! cKřiZ wřDqB Pvq Avcbv tKvřbv-bv-tKvřbv fngKv cvj b Ki“b! Avi GB K_wub ej tZ tPqntj b Avgvři i gbmj KvKv| Zvi gřZv Avgvři hř GKBfvrte Přši Ki Zvg, hř fveZvg th, Avgvři i mevib wřKQy bv wřKQy Kivi AvřQ, Avgvři i RxebUv A_řxib bq, Avgvři i mevib wřKQy bv wřKQy fngKv AvřQñ Zvntj GB cwiexUv wřK Avři AtbK teřk my`i Avi evmřhřM nqř DVřZv bv?

třte t`Ljř Kx PgrKvi, Awgzbř GKUJ `křb Avgvři i Mřtgi GKRb ñmavvi Yř gvbři aviY Křtibř Awg GKUJ gřv D`vni Y wř jvg, Ggb D`vni Y Avgvři mevB `yPvij U Kti wřtZ cvřtev, ASZ Mřtgi mnR-mij gvbři třj vi mřtž hřt i cwiPq AvřQ Zviv GB weI qnřtK wřDqB Dcji wřa KtřZ cvři bř|

GZřY aři Awg th-me K_v ejj vg tm_tj v evsj t`třki gvbři i gb terSvi Rbř ht_řo bq| Awg wřvñwř3, wřtřZv Ges D`vmbZv K_v etj wřNñ KřsG_tj v tgřtřb wřtj Avgvři gř3htx i weI qnřtK wřKfvrte e`vL'v Ktřter? evOvij tZv tKvřbwř bB thvřxv RmřZ bq, wřiKvj tm wřSřvU _vKřtZ tPqntj, Zvntj gř3htx i mgq mevB wřtj Ggb gi YcY hřt x Rmřtq cotj v tKb? Guv wřK nVvR NřtU hřl qv tKvřbv NUbv? tmi Kgvři gřt b Kivi tKvřbv Kvi Y tbB| nVvR NřtU hřl qv tKvřbv NUbvq GZ `*Z GKUJ RmřZ msNe x nřtZ cvři bv| Zvntj wřK evsj t`třki gvbři i gta” AvřM t._třKB Ggb GKUJ cřtřZ wřtj v? _vKtřj tZv Zvřt`i třK Avi D`vmbZv etj AvL'v t`qvi hvq bv| terSvi hvq G wřtq Zvřt`i AvřM

t._třKB wřšiřfvebv wřtj v| Zvntj tmUv terSv hvq wřtKb? Ztě wřt qv Gj Kj th, evOvij hZUv D`vmbZv t`Lq Avřtj Zviv AřZvU D`vmbZv bq! G cřtřtř Awg Aařvck Avřj i vř3vKřtK DxZ KtřZ PvB| wřZv Zvi GKgvři wřLZ e^3Zv ñevsj vřt`k: RmřZi Ae^vřq etj třbřN

evsj t`třki gvbři GKUJ RmřZ, Kvi Y Zviv GKUJ RmřZ nřtZ Pvq, Abř wřKQy bq| ... GB RmřZtK Zvřt Zvi Abgbq Me^mřtL` třL AvU tKvřv gvbři i mřtř GKB cwiPq enb Kiv, Abř wřKQy bq, i ay evOvij nřtZ PvI qvi tR`|

1947-Gi t`křvřMi mřtř mřtř evsj vI fřM nqř hřl qv cřtřtř Zvi gřšeřN

evsj vřvřl x RbřMřtYi AwřKZi evOvq Askvř (A_řr, cřtřgetři evOvij) fvi Zvq RmřZi enřEi cwiPq wřtRi AwřKvi nri vřbřtKb fivel tř wřtmtře tetQ wřtj v|... wřKřN evsj vřvřl x RbřMřtMři enřEi Askvř (A_řr ceetři evOvij) hřl fvi Z i cwiKřtbi evřtři GKj v c_ Pj třZ Mi i wřR wřtj v bv, wřKřs tKl chřs-bZb i vřtq cwiKřtbi mřtř wřtRi wřqj Z nřl qvi cřtřl i vq wřtj v, Ztě wřKQy eřekřo msřY Křtibř Zvi GB eřekřo třj vB fvi v Avřv`v j tbi Rbř wřtj v hři Pevřs-cwi YřZv nřtQ RvřZq i vřořevsj vřt`k|

A_řr, Aařvck i vř3vK gřt b Křtib th, cřtřgetři evOvij t`i mřtř wřtj wřtK _vKvi eřevřtři Gt`třki gvbři i tKvřbv AvvřE bv _vKtřj i enřEi fvi Zvq RmřZmřEřq wřtRtK wřj x b Křt i t`qvtZ Zvřt i AvvřE wřtj v, dtřj weKři wřtmtře wřR^ wřKQy eřekřo msřY Křtibř Zviv cwiKřtbi thvřM wřtqQj | GB eřekřo třj vi B eřintcřKvK NřtU fvi v Avřv`v bmn, evOvij msřZi weI třx Pjv vřbv cwiKřtbi wřtřfře AcřPovi weI třx bvbřwea Avřv`v b i cwi tKtřl gř3htx i gvařtq|

tKb gř3htx Gt`třki Rbř Avřerhřnřq DřvřQj Nř G cřtřKtřj thme DřEi wřtřfřeZid t._třK cwiqv hvq Zvřt Z Aekř G K_v gřt b nq bv| G cřtřtř cřq mevB-B cwiKřtbi kvmb-tKvřtYi K_v etj b| Gme K_v i třtj gřt b nq th, cwiKřtbi kvřt KřtMřvřx hř Avřvři i lci i vřRřvřZK, A_řvřZK, mřsřZK wřhřZb bv Pjv vřZv, wřKsev tKřtřhř evOvij kvřt K_v KřtZv Zvntj gř3htx nřtZv bv| G K_v A_řvřq GB th, Avgvři hřvři nřtqQj cwiKřtbi Kbřtřtřpi weI třx bq, cwiKřtbi kvmb-tKvřtYi t._třK gř3htx cwiqv j třtř| ej vevřj th, Guv

GKIJ Kvi Y etU, Zte GKgj¹ Kvi Y bq tgvtUB; GKgj¹ Kvi Y hw ntqB _v¹K Zvntj GtK gnvb GKIJ NUbv wntmte eY² Kivi gta S³K AvtQ| Kvi Y, tmtP⁴t⁵ gtb ntZ cvti N cwk⁶ bvgK GKIJ Pwctq t qv Kb⁷mt⁸Pi we i⁹ bv wM¹⁰ Gt¹¹ tki gvb¹² tmd I t i tkvIY t¹³K g¹⁴ P¹⁵qnlQj | A_ P GB hy Albevh¹⁶Q¹⁷j v bv, wQ¹⁸j v nvv NtU hvl qv NUbv, I t i kvmbUv tkvI t Y cwi YZ bv ntj NUbwU Avi NU¹⁹Zv bv| e²⁰w²¹MZf²²t²³e Awg GB g²⁴Zi c²⁵Pi _vKvi tKvIbv Kvi Y L²⁶R c²⁷B bv| Awg gtb Kvi g²⁸hy²⁹ Albevh³⁰Q³¹j v, Kvi Y GB t³²tki gvb³³ wbtR³⁴ i³⁵K GKIJ R³⁶Z wntmte t L³⁷Z P³⁸qnlQj , Avi thtnZz GKIJ RbtMv³⁹K R⁴⁰Z ntq DV⁴¹Z ntj Zv⁴² i Rb⁴³ GKIJ Avevmf⁴⁴gi c⁴⁵qyRb nq ZvB Zvi v wbtR⁴⁶ i Rb⁴⁷ GKIJ ZS⁴⁸i Avevmf⁴⁹g tP⁵⁰qnlQj (Awg G-1 gtb Kvi c⁵¹og cwk⁵²wbt⁵³ i m⁵⁴1 Avgt⁵⁵ i AZ⁵⁶s-mjn⁵⁷uK⁵⁸vK⁵⁹tj | g⁶⁰hy⁶¹ ntZv, nqZ tmUv 071-G bq, Zte ntZvB), dtj GKIJ h⁶²xi gva⁶³tg wbtR⁶⁴ i Rb⁶⁵ GKIJ my⁶⁶ @ i v⁶⁷lbg⁶⁸Y Kiv Qov Zv⁶⁹ i mgvtb Avi tKvIbv c_ tLvj v wQ⁷⁰j v bv| A_ P g⁷¹hy⁷² nVr NtU hvl qv tKvIbv NUbv bq, GKIJ ZS⁷³i v⁷⁴1 Rb⁷⁵ G t⁷⁶tki gvb⁷⁷ i c⁷⁸Lx⁷⁹q⁸⁰v | AvKv⁸¹q⁸²v xN⁸³Rv⁸⁴j i (g⁸⁵hy⁸⁶xi BwZnm⁸⁷gvtb i ay⁸⁸071-Gi g⁸⁹p⁹⁰c t⁹¹K wM⁹²m⁹³ i BwZnm⁹⁴bq, GgbwK 1947 t⁹⁵K 1971-Gi BwZnm⁹⁶l bq, GB BwZnm⁹⁷mi gj L⁹⁸R⁹⁹Z tM¹⁰⁰j Avgt¹⁰¹ i¹⁰²K Avt¹⁰³v my i AZx¹⁰⁴Z thtZ ntetN Aa¹⁰⁵vCk i¹⁰⁶3/4vK1 Zvi e¹⁰⁷Zvq tm¹⁰⁸ tKB BwZ K¹⁰⁹i wQ¹¹⁰j b); g¹¹¹hy¹¹² Zv¹¹³ i m¹¹⁴h¹¹⁵M K¹¹⁶i w¹¹⁷qnlQj h¹¹⁸xi gva¹¹⁹tg K¹²⁰vZ i v¹²¹U wbg¹²²Yi | AZGe tKej g¹²³ cwk¹²⁴wb k¹²⁵mb-tkviY t¹²⁶K g¹²⁷i Rb¹²⁸B h¹²⁹y¹³⁰U ntqnlQj N Gi Kg¹³¹ q¹³² M¹³³E¹³⁴Z w¹³⁵l qn¹³⁶U¹³⁷k ev¹³⁸ K¹³⁹i tdj vi tKvIbv m¹⁴⁰h¹⁴¹MB tbB| eis w¹⁴²R¹⁴³^RwZm¹⁴⁴Eyi cwi c¹⁴⁵Y¹⁴⁶eKv¹⁴⁷ki j¹⁴⁸P¹⁴⁹ GUvB wQ¹⁵⁰j v evOwj i BwZnm¹⁵¹ c¹⁵²g mk¹⁵³ i c¹⁵⁴ t¹⁵⁵lC, Ges Gt¹⁵⁶Z AskM¹⁵⁷Y wQ¹⁵⁸j v Gt¹⁵⁹ tki Avcigi Rbmwavi¹⁶⁰Yi | Gt¹⁶¹ tki gvb¹⁶² i `xN¹⁶³c¹⁶⁴Lx¹⁶⁵q¹⁶⁶v¹⁶⁷j v Gi Rb¹⁶⁸, cwk¹⁶⁹wb tkviY tKej Gt¹⁷⁰t¹⁷¹ AbNU¹⁷²Ki fngKv cvj b K¹⁷³i wQ¹⁷⁴j | GKIJ RbtMv¹⁷⁵hLb wbtR¹⁷⁶ i¹⁷⁷K GKIJ R¹⁷⁸Z wntmte AvZewi Pq c¹⁷⁹Zovi j¹⁸⁰P¹⁸¹ Ges GKIJ ZS¹⁸²i v¹⁸³1 AvKv¹⁸⁴q¹⁸⁵v t¹⁸⁶K Gi Kg e¹⁸⁷vCk h¹⁸⁸x R¹⁸⁹otq cto, ZLb Zvi A_ P ntq I¹⁹⁰V e¹⁹¹vCk, NUbwU ntq I¹⁹²V gnvb| c¹⁹³KZc¹⁹⁴Pi Avgt¹⁹⁵ i g¹⁹⁶hy¹⁹⁷l wQ¹⁹⁸j v tZgbB GKIJ gnvb e¹⁹⁹vCvI |

meqñU Gfvñt † Lñj Avgiv ej †Z cñii th, 047-G gvbj th cñK-‡bi
c†¶ †fñU †qñQj tmUv Zv‡ i g‡bi K_v †Qj v bv, Zviv †ayenEi fvi Zxq
RwZmEyi Ask ntq DV‡Z Pvqñb etj B GKñU weKí te‡Q wb‡qñQj Ges m‡hwM
Avmv gv† Auej †‡‡b†R† i GKñU -Zši i vñ‡bgnYi Rb †Suctq ctoQj |
AZGe 047-G evsj v‡ †ki gvbj li cñK-‡bi c†¶ †fñU † qvq hñv †L cñb,

Zviv `jtL gtQ tdj þ | G wQtj v Zvþ i GKw tKskj | AZGe ev0wjj tK Lþ tewk
D`vmxb ej v hvq bv| th RvwZ Ggb GKw tKskj i Avkq wbtZ cvt i Zvþ k
ct i vci D`vmxb ej v hvq Kxfiþe?

Zvntj t' Lv ht'Q Gt' tki gvbj KLtbv KLtbv tKSkjtj i1 Avkq tbq |
cikœ nt'Qñ t' tki Av_@mvgwRK-iV R%ñZK I mvs-ñZK ciwñwzi Ggb
fqiien, Ki "Y, ggñSK I nZvkve ÄK Ae-ñ t' L wK Avgiv Avgit' i -Ck
er. ev` Kti `XNñtq htetv, Ges fvetev th, GB Ng fvovt cti wBQb Ae-ñ
fvij v ntq htetv? Avgvi gtb nq buñ gvbj i cñZ Av-ñ nwi tq tdj vi tKvtbv
Kvi Y AvtQ| th RñZ gñ3htx i gtbZv GKñU NUbv NUbqñ GZ mnñR Zt' i
cñZ Av-ñ nvi vtj Pj te Kvfite? Av-ñ nvi vtj tZv Pj teB bv, eis LjtR wbtZ
nte hvi hvi Ki Yxq KvRñU, gtb i vLtZ nteñ Avgit' i Rbñ LvgtvLv nqib,
Avgit' i mevi B wKQybv wKQyKivi AvtQñ gbmj KvKv thgbñU etj wqtj b|

K_v nt"Q Avgiv hv ejv Zvi meB nqZ g"bi K_v bq| gJ t"lI
memgq g"bi K_v ejv ev tevSv hvq bv| Ggb A"bKB Av"Qb hviv
tKv"bvfv"tE gtbi K_v c"Kk Ki"Z Pb bv, ev cv"i b bv| G"i msL"lI Kg
bq| evsj v"t"ki g"bly Avmtj GgbB msL"mwi ô RbMYB bxi e _"tK, v"tR"tK
c"Kk Kti bv| Zntj Zv"i g"bi K_v Rvbv Dcvq "K? Dcvq GK"UB| Avi
Zv ntj "N GKRb g"bly i g"bi KvQvKwQ hvI qv| Avcbiv v"b"dqB "Kvi
Ki"teb" N Avgiv hv"i t"K g"bi g"bly v"ntmte fme, Zv"i t"K g"bi tMvcbZg
K_v ej t"ZI v"av Kwi bv! Avgiv hw` evsj v"t"ki g"bly i gb e"tZ Pb"N
Zntj Zv"i g"bi Kv"Q th"Z nte| Avgiv "K KL"bv tm tPov K"ti"Q? Avgiv
"K Zv"i Kv"Q v"t"mQ, AvcbR"bi g"tZv Zv"i Kv"ta nvZ t"tL R"t"Am
K"ti"Q" N Kx Zv"i "t"JL, Kx Zv"i "t"ce Kx Zv"i AvKv"t"v? Kwi v"b t"Zv! Avgiv
hviv "t"ce t"vL Ges t"vL"Z PvB" N Zv"i mevB"KB GB bxi e Rb"t"moxi
AvcbRb nt"Z nte| GKgv" Zntj B Avgiv Rvb"Z cvi tev evsj v"t"ki g"bly i
gb" N e"t"Z cvi tev Zviv Avmtj Kx Pvq, Avi Zv hv" e"t"Z cwii Zntj
Avgiv"i "t"ce K"v"U! Avgiv Zv"i g"bi g"tZv K"ti" B ej t"Z cvi tev| Avi
tm"UvB nte GB bxi e Rb"t"moxi c"Z c"KZ f"t"v v"mv c"0 k"0|

cōg ms̄ i tVi figKv

figKvi cwi etZ[©]

mbtRi tj Lv̄j wL mbtq wKQyej tZ A- - -teva nq Avgvi | cōg ctbi eQi ati wj LwQ,
wKš tKvbw bñ GgbwK eÜj i AvCvqI N mbtRi tKvbw tj Lv mbtq wKQyej tQ ejj
gtb cto bv| GKRb tj Ltki Rb Zvi tj LvB metPtq DÉg K_K, Zvi ntq hv wKQy
ej vi Zv Zvi i PbvmgNB ej te ejj gtb Kvi Avgvi ZeyGB figKvUkz wj Ltz ntj v,
hZUv bv tj Lv, tj v m¤tÜ ej evi Rb, Zvi tPiq tewk KtqKRB gwbtj i cōZ kxv I
KZÁv Avctbi Rb| me tj Lvi tcQtbN hZ ZtQB tnvK bv tKb tm, tj vN
BwZnm vK, tm-me K_v ej tZ tMtj GB KZÁv cKvUj Ri ix ntq cto| GB
tj Lv, tj vZ Rxeb I RMr m¤tÜ cPj Z Ges Rbwctj wewfbewavi Yv mbtq wKQy cke
Dl vcb Kiv ntqfQ| Avtiv cWvi fvtje ej tZ tMtj, ckqtj vi DEi LjtZ MtbQ GB
tj Lv, tj vi RbF ntqfQ| mevB Rvbb, Avgvi i mgvR GKRb wKtv vi gaWeE
wKvKwvvi gta wq eo ntq DVtZ DVtZ Rxeb I cWex m¤tÜ, mgvR-gvbj -t k
m¤tÜ, KZ, tj v ewavai wbgqKvbj I avi Yvi m¤tÜ cwi wPZ nq| Avi tm hv wbtR
gaWeE cwi evti i mshv nq Zvntj tZv K_vB tbB, cwi ewi KfvteB tm AtbK AtbK
gj teva mbtq teo tV| mevi gtZv Avgvi tmme mbtqB teo DtvwQ, wKš GKbm½
wKQy cke Zvi ntqfQ Avgvi gta| GB ckqtj v Zvi Kivi tcQtb Avgvi ever Ges
dctv cWt figKv wQj v GB RbB GkrwK wKvq D'PZi wWwMavix wQj b, As-
Z Zut i mgfqi tmiv gwby wntmtie Zut i tK Mb Kiv ntZv I B 0D'PwKvI RbB|
wKš A™v evcvi ntj vN RbB Zut i GkrwK wKvq Rb GZUKzMeZ wQj b bv,
eis elwqK mwjd, tckMZ Rxeb, GgbwK mswvi Rxeb m¤tÜ Zut i wQj v GK
Flxmj f J`vmb| Abw tK wewfbewelq Zut i Ávb wQj v we SqKi, Ges iay
Ávbj vfbB mšó _KtZb bv, tm, tj vi wetkH Ges tm, tj vK GkrU wKtK D'PZvq
mbtq thZ cvi tZb Zviv| Gi Rb Zviv bvbv wetq Avgvi cki Zb, ZK©Dl vcb
KtZb, Ges tmme mbtq Awvng K_v etj thZ tLwQ Zut i tK| GkrU D'vnI Y
tq hv K| BmvBj -cvtj -vBb mgm v mbtq K_v ej tZ Mtq Avgvi dcv GKei
etj wQj bñ BmvBj t i `we tZv Am½Z bq! GkrU RvwZi tKvbw t k tbB, Zvi
hv Zut i Awv emvfigi GkrU AskK (th fig t_k Zut i tK GKmgq weZvob Kiv
ntqfQ) mbtRi t k etj `we Kti N Zvntj AbvqUv tKvqZ Zvi GB avi YwU mg_

Kivi gZv tKD wQj b bv, m¤eZ GLtbv tKD tbB, GgbwK AvR chS-Avg Kvdtk
mgm wU mbtq GB wofwZ K_v ej tZ i wibbN wKš Gme mbtq K_v ej tZ wAv
KtZb bv wZib| GB eBtqi GkrU tj Lvq Avg Zvi GB avi YwU eenvi Kti wQj ever
Ges dcv RtbB awgR wQj b, iayawgR ej tj fj nte, Zvi wQj b mvaKñ Avj wai
gungy eSevi Rb Zvi elwqK RxebtK ZtM Kti wQj b| wKš GB agPPP cōvMZ
AvPvi me®Zvq cwi YZ ntZ t wibb KLtbv, ag®gtb th iay AvPvi -Abjvb bq, GiUi
GkrU wKtK i Zj AvtQñ tmB avi Yv Zvi v Rxbhvctbi gta B MhY Kti wQj b| Ges
nqtZv tmRbB Avgvi Pvi cti k t Lw awgR gwbtj i tPq Zvi v wQj b wfbieKg, wQj b
D'vi, ckgj i AvKtQñ| Avgvi Ktkti GB Rb gwbtj i mwbw AvgitK Rxetbi
w tK wfbetPvtL ZvKtZ wKtQj, D0yKtZ wQj ckeKtZ, Ges AtbK AwffvetKi
gtZv Zvi v tmme ckeK wqfQ w tZb bv, erPvt i ckeetj ZrOzwQj I KitZb bv,
eis i tZj m¤tÜ Avtj vPbv KtZb| GgbwK thme ckeK DÉi Zvi v RvtZb bv ev
w tZ PvbtZb bv, tm, tj v wewbxZfvt eKvi KtZ wAv tBb, hZUK i xfvte evsj v ej tZ
tmj tkI Kiv hute bvN hv tKvbw b mjhwm nq Zvntj Zut i e wZpjax wPShvebvi
cwi Pq Ztj aivi BtQ i wL

Avgvi mvi wU Rxeb tKtQe u gwbtj i tm, tQ tctq| Zut i B GKRb Avgvi tQ j i
wKtK wvni c mafai nvi c mvi tKvbw mvavi YwKtK wQj b bv, cPbKvjt i
thme Av KtKtK Mí gwbtj i gjL gjL wdi tZv, wZib wQj b tmBtKg| wZib thUKz
tkLvtZb tmUKz cwi cYFtE tkLvtZb| Avgw mbtR wAvtbi Qñ, GkrwK cQqRtB
evsj v fvli ev mwnZ tkLvtZb| wKvi KtZ wAv tBb, hZUK i xfvte evsj v ej tZ,
coZ ev wj Ltz cwi tmUKz mvti tkLvtZb; fij th, tj v nq tmUv mbtRi t vI mvi
fvli wKtQj gj m¤tÜ j wKtQj b, tm, tj vi PPM wqZj wQj v Zvi Qñ t i B;
Zvi v tmUv bv KtZ wZib Kx KtZ cti b! wKš mvti i KtQ Avw Fyv ntq AwQ Ab
Kvi tQ| wZib wQj b D'vi gwbeZvq weklmx GKRb DPgtci gwbtj | Ktm Avgvi gtZv
AcME AgtbtvhwMx Qñ t i mgfqb wewfbewelq Zvi gse, tj v gwgtv gtv Sti
coZv, Avgvi hvi mwgvbB KortZ tcti wQj thUKz tcti wQj tm, tj vB nxi bLj cL xc ntq
Rj tQ ejKj gta| Avgvi tj Lv̄j wL cōg Drmn vZvI wZibB| etj wQj bñ Øtj tM
wKm, tj tM wKtj tZvi nte tQ Avw, nqtZv mvti i K_v i vLvi RbB, tj tM AwQñ
Aek Avt S wKQyntQ Kx bv tmUv GLtbv ejS DVtZ cwi wL

Ktkti i GB AvBWj t i K_v ej tj B KZÁv cñh½ tkI ntq hute bv| Kvi Y
GB tj Lv, tj v i wPZB ntZv bv, hv eÜt i m¤tÜ xN© xN© AvCvq GBme cñh½
Avtj wPZ bv ntZv| Gi i "Uv ntqfQj GkrU Abjvb gta w tQj 2002 m¤t
gqgbwmsn mwnZ mswvi AvtqwRZ `j be wv mwnZ m¤tj tbi cLgj tb th-
tmgbvui AvtqwRb Kiv ntqfQj, Zvi wetq wQj vN ñevsj tki gwbtj i gbj Ø Avi
tmB tmgbvui Avw wQj vg meRbô Avtj vPK hZib mi Kvi, wni vRj Bmj vg tPšajx,
Avej Kvtmg dRj j nK cõjLi gtZv we »Rbt i cti k etm GB Avtj vPbv Avgvi

AskMñY Kivi K_vB wQjv bv, mñçj tbi AvtqvRKiv AvgitK wPbtZbl bv | hZ` i
 Rwb, Avtj vPK wntme Avgvi bvgwU cñve Kti b eÜzbRi "j Kexi Ges MñY Av`g | i ay
 ZvB bq, AvgitK K_v ej tZ eva l Kti bRi "j B, Kvi Y ZLb chS-Gi Kg tKvtbv
 Abpñtb K_v ej vi evcvti Avgvi wKQjv i¶Ykjz Zv wQjv | Zv, Avgvi bvg tKb?
 Kvi Y, Gi AtbK AvtM t_tKB evsj vt`ki gvbj mñtÜ Avgvi chfe¶Y, tj v wbtq
 bRi "j i mñl vZi ci ivZ K_v ejtj wQj K_v, tj v ej Zng fñq fñq, Kvi Y bRi "j
 ZLb mñqfite evgciš ivRbwZ Kti Zv, Avi evgcis t i mñtÜ Avgvi avi Yv wQjv
 Giv gvbj tK wePvi Kti hwsK cxiZtZ Ges Zut i gZi weitx hvq Ggb
 tKvtbv KQjK Zui AZ-S-ZrOZwQj "Kti b| Avgvi fvebv, tj v memgq bRi "j i mñl
 vqj tZv bv, wKš i tm, tj v KLtbv tdtj I wZv bv, Ges mgq-mjhMgtZv G weitq
 AvgitK K_v ej tZ eva Kti tm-B | IB Abpñtb e³Zi t qui ci Dcw-Z AbR-AMR
 tj LK Ges eÜt i KvQ t_k GB chfe¶Y, tj v GZ wecj fñte mñtaZ nq th, Zv
 Avgvi Kí bvZxZ wQjv | IB e³ZwU wj wLZ wQjv bv, GgbwK Avgi tKvtbv tbvUI
 i wLb, wKš cieZKtj eÜt i PvcB Gi wj wLZ i/c wB, G MñS t j LwU AŠF
 Kivi mgql Gi K_K i/cuA AweKj t i wQj Abv b cñU, tj v tj Lvi tcQtbl Gi Kg
 NUbv AvtQ| eev I dcvI K_v AvtMB etj wQj, Zut i Áib I wekHx ¶lgZv wQjv
 weqK-iKtgi DPgytci, wKš Zui tKvtbw b wKQytj tLb, tKb tj tLb tmb wPš
 KitZ KitZB òavtbi RMr-Gi Rb, Ges tj LwU Zv Kivi mgql Avgi
 Zut i gtZv Avtiv AtbtKi mñl cñwPZ ntqj | Averi, AvBb-wBb th-Ck|i wekjm
 KitZb, ev i ex_bv_ th cfjy Avi abv KitZb, ev j vj b th ` qj tLvi K_v etj b
 Zvi tKx KñN G` i mñl wK agMñS ewYz Ckli wj Avgi, GBme weiq wbtq
 Avtj vPbv KitZB òmskqjt i Ckj0 wj Lz i" KñN Ges cñwKvq cñwK
 nI qui ci wecj mrov cvB | 2001 mrtj i wbePbci ci th mñw cñwqK wbfZtbi NUbv
 NtU, Ges G wbtq Avgiv hLb nZienjy Zlb Avgvi KweUz Avj tLwKb Zvi
 mñw Z tQwUKMR b wbtj Rb weAvtbi wotZ mñw cñwqKZv wbtq GKvU tj Lv Zv
 KitZ etj b| gtb cto, kvnertMi tgjto wotq gaivZ chs-Avgi | i mñl tRbtwUK
 wotKvY t_k K mñw cñwqKZtK Kxvite eivLv Kiv hvq, tmb weitq K_v etj wQj vg Ges
 I i Pvc AñZ wj tL tdtj wQj vg òmñw cñwqKZv wK tKvtbv tRbtwUK mgmñv bvgK
 cñU | wKš bvbwea mgvexZv | mgmñv Kvi tY b`b Avi tei vqib, Avgi eÜi
 cñZ mñb Rwtq I B tj LwU Avi tKv_U cñvK Kvi b, GgbwK GB eBtZI tmiU t` q
 ntj v bv | Zte òms wZ, mñw cñwqKZv | gtbvRMrG cñtÜ mst¶t c | B weiq
 Avtj vPbv KitZB Ges GivU tj Lvi AvtMI AvCvq G wbtq K_v ntqj cñp | gj Z
 Avgvi eÜi v, wekli Kti Avj tLwKb, Avntg` kvxg, bRi "j Kexi, kvxg ti Rv
 Gme tj Lv Zv Kivi tbct_ evcK Drmn RymqtQ | Avgvi K_v, tj v l iv i ay gb
 w t q tbb ¶vS-nqib, G wbtq cñkKtj Kti Avgvi fvebv, tj vK Avtiv Dt` w tqtQ,
 ZKwZKtKtQ, bZb fvebvi Rb w tqtQ | GKvU gbbkjx i Pbv Zv i tcQtbl th

AvCvi , i"ZcY®figKv i tqtQ tmwU Avgi GB tj Lv, tj v Zv Ki tZ wmtq Zneftite
 Abfe Kti wQj

2.

GB eBtqi cñU, tj vK Avgi `yfvM fñM Kti wQj ØRxb | RMr mñtKwZcq cñk
 Astki AŠF tj Lv, tj vZ gj Z Rxeb | RMr mñtÜ wKQj cñp j Z `vKwK `yfñw
 mñtÜ cñkDl vcb Kivi tPov Kti wQj Gme tj Lvi Dñl k cñkDl vcbB, Dñt i
 AbjñvB AvtQ etj U, wKš cñkjtj vi Dñt Avgvi | Rvbv tbB | cñkjtj v mñtÜ Avgvi
 wbtRi fvebwPši K_v Aek etj wQj, wKš G, tj v Povš-tKtbr Dñt bqñ tmUv
 wboZviteB tRbtB etj wQj Gme wbtq gZwfbzv _Kte, gZwetiva _Kte Ges GB
 wfbgZ, tj v Avgi kxvi mñl MñY KitZ cñZ AwQj evsj vt`k : gvbj | mgvR
 Astki tj Lv, tj vZ Avgi evsj vt`ki BwZnm-HwZn-ms wZ, mgvR | gvbj mñtÜ
 Avgvi wbtR-`chfe¶Y, tj v Ztj aivi tPov Kti wQj GKvU K_v etj i vLv fvtj vñ wewfb
 tj Lvq tKvtbv tKvtbv cñtZi cñvewE NtUQ, weiqi cñqRtBb tmUv KitZ ntqjQ
 cñU, tj v thñZwfbemgtq i wPZ | cñwKZ, ZvB e³te i cY% i/c wbtRi
 RbB KLtbv KLtbv GgbwK KitZ ntqjQ, MñF3 Kivi mgql tZgbwUB t i L w tqjQ
 Avki KivQ cvVKiv GB cñvewE t`vL tK ¶gymy i `wotZ t`Lteb | Avtj KivU K_v etj
 GB figKv tkl KitevN GB chfe¶Y, tj v tKvtbwU tKb Avgi Povš-etj gtb Kvi
 bv | cvVK-mgvj tPKt i wfbgZ Avgi Gi AvtMI thgb webxZvite MñY KitZ, GB
 MñcñkKtci ci l tZgbviteB Kitev | GB tj Lv, tj v Avgvi mxwgZmsL K cvWtKi gtb
 hñ wKQj bZb cñkKtci Rb t`q, hñ wKQj bZb fvebvi tLvi K tRwMqñ Zvntj B
 tj Lv, tj vK mdj etj gtb Kitev Avgi |

Avgi` tgj` elv Kvgj
 Rvbywii, 2006 |

WZxq ms-i Yi fngKv

Kvibv eBtqi WZxq ms-i Y cKwZ nl qv mskq-tj Ltki Rb' wbtm` tñ Avb` i weli q| wKs' GB Avb` mPivPi cvl qvi mthwM NtU bv| tj LK h` GKBm` Zl"Y Ges ARbwcq avivi ntq _tKb Ges eBwU h` ntq _tK cetüi, Zntj WZxq ms-i Yi K_v tZv Kí bvb Kiv hq bv| A_P lctii me, tj v evav tcwi tq ñmskqxt` i Ckj'-Gi WZxq ms-i Y tei "tj v|

AþbK mstKvP l mskq wbtq eBwU cKtki wmxS-wbtqQj vg eQi WtbK AvtM| GB ai`bi weli qw` wbtq tj Lv GKRb Zl"Y tj Ltki eB cwKiv Kxfvte MhY Kiteb, ev Avt` S Kitel Kx bv, Zv wbtq mskq l m`n wQtj v| wKs' we-sqKi fvte cwKiv AfweZ mvov w` tqtQb| GZUv mvov ctev, Zv Kí bvb l Qtj v bv| tei "evi `yeQti i gv_vq cõg ms-i Y dñtq hq| Avgvi ceZb cKvkK GwU WZxqevi Qvcvevi cõqRb ev AwMh teva Ktibb| ZeyAvg ZvK AvšiK ab`ev` l KZÁZv Rvbtev GB Rb` th, wZb ð`B Kic weñi nte Kx bvb GB mskq Ges Aw_R SjK wbtqB cõgevi eBwU tei KtiwQtj b|

WZxq ms-i Y tei "tj v GwB`Gi cKvkK RwkKi tñmvBb Ges eÜz K_wkix ivLvj ivnvi AwMh l fvtj vevmvg| RwkKi fvB bZb eBtqi cvEj w` tPtwQtj b, wKs' GKvvi teik eB cKtki mnwm GLtby ARB Ktj DVtZ cwiwb, l w` tK bZb eBtqi cvEj w` eÜz cKvkK ivRxe bi`K t`tev etj AvtMB K_v w` tq ti`LwQ, ZvB RwkKi fvBtqi K_v ivLtz cwiwb| wKs' hLb ñmskqxt` i Ckj'-Gi WZxq ms-i Yi K_v ej j vg, wZb Ges ivLvj ivnvi wbtq` i wR ntq tMtj b| GB m`gj b l fvtj vevmwKz Lj DctfM KtjQ| tj LKiv m`eZ Gi tPtwq teik wKQyPvbI bv!

eBwU cõgevi cKwZ nevi ci tPbv-AþPbv eü cwK Zt` i AbfWz AvgvK RvbZ w` tqtQb, KtqKRb tj LK ^ZcE ntq eBwU mgvjt vPbv wj tL Gi cPvti fngKv ti`LtQb, Zt` i mevBtK KZÁZv RvbvB| WZxq ms-i YI cwKt` i fvtj vevmv cte etj Avkv KiwQ|

eBwU cõgevi tei "evi ci, evsj w` tki cõbZg tj LKt` i GKRb, wib GKBm` k`bi Aa`vck wQtj b, AvgvK etj wQtj bñ ð` k`bi A`vKtWigwKqvbiv tZvgvi GB eB MhY Kitet bv| Kvi Y Zug` k`bi wKoY Uvg® wbtRi g`Zv Ktj e`envi l e`vLv KtjQ| wKs' Avg e`w`MZfvte g`b Kwi, GwU GKwU i "ZcY`eB| Kvi Y `wKtK cõk`e gxgvsmi Rb` Zug KgbtmY e`envi KtjQ, `kD-PPF tmiUB gj K_v|Ø Zv| GB AvksKwU mwK etj cõwYZ ntqQ| cwKiv e`vcKfvte eBwU MhY Kitj l, `kD`K hviv A`vKtWig i eBt`i Avb`Z bvi vR, Zv| wei "c ntqQb| GBme wei "cZv m`Ej WZxq ms-i Y cKt`i mgq gj cvEj w`Z etov ai`bi tKvibv cw|eZB Avb| w`yGKwU evbvb weñiU wQtj v, tm_`tj v wK KtjQ, `yGK Rvgwq Z_m` w`tqQ, GUKB| tj Lv_`tj vi gj e`3`te` tKvibv Kg cw|eZB Avb| wq| Avg th mgfQ tj Lv_`tj v w`tLwQj vg, ZLbKvi tcñvctU Avg GfvteB weIq_`tj v wbtq tftewQj vg, Zv| GKwU wPý GB eBtZ aiv AvtQ, tmB wPý cw|eZB Kivi Bt`Q ntj v bv|

cwi`tkt`i ej, GB tj Lv_`tj vi gj D`l`k`N Rxeb-RMr-mgvR-i`vRbwZ-BwZnm BZw` wbtq cõkeDl`vcb Kiv| Avgvi mxwZ msL`K cw|tKi g`b GB tj Lv_`tj v h` cõkeRwMwZ m`g nq, Zntj B Avgvi Ges cKt`i Kj mgvR I D`l`k` mdj ntqQ etj ati tbtev|

Avgv` tgv` elv Kvgyj
Rvbv 2009|